

# INDEX

Compiled by MARY PARKER RAGATZ, M.A.

## A

Abbott, Mrs. —, 94.  
Able, Barton, of Missouri, 111 and note 37, 124, 345, 469, 530.  
Able, Mrs. Barton, 345.  
Able, Judge —, of New Orleans, defies orders by the Freedmen's Bureau, 510.  
Abolition, opposed in a political platform (1860), 101; resolution by the Democratic State Convention of Michigan against, 277; extreme leaders of, 291; rise of the issue of, 292. *See also* Emancipation.  
Abolitionists, foreigners as, upon reaching the United States, 86; Lincoln urged not to heed desires of, 241.  
*Abridged Debates*, Benton, xlv, 16.  
Acarnanians, Bates refers to the, 316, 317.  
Achaia, Bates refers to, 316.  
Ackland, Doctor, in the Prince of Wales' company, stops in St. Louis, 147.  
Acquia Creek, 187, 197, 287.  
Adams, Charles Francis, 125, 175 and note 22.  
Adams, James H., of South Carolina, extreme secessionist, 69 and note 90; efforts of, to intrench the institution of slavery in South Carolina, 69-70.  
Adams, John Quincy, v.  
*Administration on the Eve of the Rebellion*, The, Buchanan, 518 and note 68, 519.  
Ætolians, Bates refers to the, 316, 317.  
Agricultural and Mechanical Fair of St. Louis County, 47.  
Agricultural colleges, 222 and note 13.  
Agriculture, in the U. S., advancement of, favored by Bates, 6; in the South, 183-184. *See also* Cotton.  
Akers, Thomas P., of Missouri, Bates' criticism of, 132-133.  
Alabama, John G. Shorter, secessionist champion in, 70 and note 93; William L. Yancey, secessionist champion in, 70 and note 94; Unionist sentiment in, 97; accepts South Carolina's invitation to meet in convention, 110.  
*Albany Evening Journal*, the, Thurlow Weed, editor of, 37, note 58.  
Alexander, Col. —, 213.  
Alexander, A. W., calls on Bates, 530.  
*Alexandra*, case of the, 305 and note 89.  
Alexandria, Virginia, 241, 242; railroad communication with, to be obstructed as a war measure, 186; Constitutional Convention at, 334, 335; negro troops camped at, 367.  
Alison, Sir Archibald, English historian, 456 and notes 92 and 94.  
Allegiance, oath of, 187.  
Allen, Gerard B., of St. Louis, Onward Bates becomes an apprentice to, 451.  
Allen, Thomas, New York lawyer, Bates' criticism of a speech by, 98 and note 71; plan of, to pay the public debt, 409-410.  
Allen & Filley, St. Louis firm, 451.  
Allibert, Francis, Frenchman naturalized in the U. S., the case of, 25-26, 31, 39. *See* Leclerc, Felix, and Hoffer, —, for similar cases.  
*Almond* case, the. *See* Homer v. the Collector.  
*Alta California*, the, Henry Livingston, editor of, 51.  
*American Cavalier*, the, establishment of, in Baltimore, 18.  
American characteristics, 160, 478.  
American citizens, Bates' statement on the equality of, 113. *See also* Citizens; Citizenship; Naturalized citizens.  
American Colonization Society, 34, 113.  
American Historical Association, ix.  
American Party, the. *See* Know-Nothing Party.  
American Union Commission, 516.  
Ames, Edward R., Methodist bishop, 351.  
Ames, Horatio, Massachusetts manufacturer, 257, note 34.  
Ames, John W., Union officer, 288; praised by Bates, 290; wounded, 290.  
Ames, Oakes, Massachusetts manufacturer, 257 and note 34.  
Ames, Oliver, Massachusetts manufacturer, 257, note 34.  
Amnesty. *See under* Johnson, Andrew.  
*Amy Warwick* case, 231, note 59, 281, 497.  
Anacostia River, erection of a pontoon bridge at the, 212.  
*Anciens Gouvernements Federatifs, Des*, St. Croix, 317.  
Ancona, seaport on the Adriatic coast of Italy. Lamoricière's flight to, 150-151.

Anderson, George W., lawyer of Louisiana, Missouri, 137 and note 63; speech of, at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106; speech of, on Missouri affairs, 444; opposes the Radical Missouri State Convention, 454.

Anderson, Robert, commander of the Union garrison at Fort Sumter, opinion of, on evacuation, 177; instructions to, sent by Talbot and Chew, not allowed to be delivered, 182 and note 57.

Anderson, Samuel A. P., pastor in St. Louis, 32, 87, 151, 170, 495, 562.

Anderson, S. W., of Missouri, trial of, 398.

Anderson, Thomas M., Union officer, 368 and note 60.

Andrew, James O., Methodist minister, 448.

Andrews, John A., governor of Massachusetts, 518 and note 62.

Animal Kingdom, Goodrich ("Peter Parley"), 88.

Annapolis, Union prisoners brought from Richmond to, 344.

Annual Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, 167.

Anthony, Henry B., U. S. senator, resolutions by, 330, 522, 525.

Anti-Lecompton Democrats. *See* "Peoples Party".

Anti-slavery organizations, 144.

Anti-slavery propaganda, 101 and note 86.

Antony, Mark, 289.

Anzeiger des Westens, the, publishes letter by Bates, 146; accuses the Provost Marshal at St. Louis and Postmaster Foy of opening Radicals' letters, 397; article reprinted from, on Judge Moody's decision on a case growing out of the "Ousting Ordinance," 481.

Appomattox, battle of, 467, 469, 472.

Archer, James, of St. Louis, 345.

Arguelles, José A., of Cuba, extradition of, 374.

Aristotle's *Politics and Economics*, xiv, 405, 406, 432-433, 522 and note 83.

Arkansas, election of an anti-secessionist by, for U. S. senator, 164; Price's army driven from Missouri to, 233, note 80, 235; the question of the recognition of, 445.

Armstrong, D. H., of Missouri, trial of, 398.

Army. *See* Union forces; Confederate forces.

Army of the Potomac (Confederate), strength of, 204, 208.

Army of the Potomac (Union), 209-211, 239, 240, 241, 242-243, 289, 290, 309, 360-361, 363-364. *See also* under the name of John Coalter Bates, who was in command of a company.

Arsenal Island, proposed navy yard on, 275.

Artillery, first use of, 212.

Asbury, Francis, Methodist bishop, 532.

Ashley, James M., of Ohio, efforts of, to secure dismissal of Bates and others, 347.

Ashmun, George, proposed as special agent to Canada, 182.

Ashton, J. Hubley, assistant U. S. district attorney of Eastern Pennsylvania, 230 and note 52, 237, 238; as assistant attorney-general, 361, 399, 402, 417; Bates writes to, 442; Bates writes to, in regard to the trial of Lincoln's assassins, 481; reports to Bates on efforts to try Jefferson Davis by a secret military tribunal, 484; writes to Bates, 544, 546.

Asta Buruaga, F. L., chargé d'affaires of Chile to the U. S., 425 and note 59.

Athenians, Bates refers to the, 316, 317.

Athens, history of, referred to, 329; Peisistratus, a statesman of, 452.

Atlanta, Sherman in, 413 and note 87.

Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 231 and note 63. *See* North Atlantic Squadron.

Augur, Christopher C., in the Department of Washington, 403.

Augusta, A. T., surgeon U. S. colored troops, 331.

Augusta Chronicle, the, 164.

Aulick, John H., sent to take the Merrimac to Philadelphia, 188.

Austria, minister of, to the United States, 255.

Averell, William W., Union officer, 397 and note 30.

Avery, William T., criticized by Bates, 92 and note 28.

## B

Babeuf, François N., French revolutionist, 510 and note 37.

Bache, Alexander D., superintendent of the U. S. Coast Survey, 380 and note 26.

Bacon, James H., of Missouri, death of, 33.

Badger, George E., of North Carolina, 28 and note 13.

Baker, —, 100.

Baker, —, son of Robert Baker, 500.

Baker, Edward D., Republican leader in California and U. S. senator from Oregon, funeral oration for David C. Broderick, killed in a duel, delivered by, 49 and note 9; leads a brigade at Leesburg and is killed, 197, 199; denounced, 245-246.

Baker, Levin [or Leven] H., will of Peter Lindell believed to have been stolen by, 461, administrator, 509.

Baker, Robert, 30, 151, 509.

Baker's Island, in the Pacific, U. S. claims to, 92-93.

Ball, Mrs. Clementine, niece of Edward Bates, xvi, 307, 318, 494, 496, 524.

Ball's Bluff, the battle of, 197 and note 15, 198, note 19, 199.

Baltimore, Lord, 223.

Baltimore, Md., railroad communication with, to be obstructed as a war measure, 186; Gen. Wallace's orders of confiscation at, 376, 377, 379; as meeting place of the Constitutional Union Convention (1860), *see* National Constitutional Union Convention. *See also* National Union Convention (1864), for the meeting which renominated Lincoln.

*Baltimore American*, the, 163.

Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, McClellan criticized for failing to protect the, 241.

*Baltimore Clipper*, the, on Bates' political stand, 12; on Thaddeus Stevens' bill to disfranchise the seceded states, 362.

Baltimore Democratic Convention (1860), 135; urged to support Bell and Everett, 136. *See also* National Constitutional Union Convention (1860).

*Baltimore Patriot*, the, comments on Bates' views on slavery, 63; chief organ of the Opposition in Maryland (1860), supporter of Bates for the presidency, 89, 94; W. G. Snethen, editor of, 90; on the Democratic National Convention (1860), 108; on Bates' letter of March 17, 1860 to the Republicans of Missouri, 114; on slavery in the territories, 125; on the Constitutional Union Party (1860), 134, 135; on the Richmond Democratic Convention (1860), 135; on Bell's views on slavery, 136; on the Baltimore Democratic Convention (1860), 136; letters of James Madison to Nicholas P. Trist published in, 162.

*Baltimore Sun*, the, on the political situation (November 1861), 206; on the case of George Gordon, convicted of violating the fugitive slave law, 254.

Bank of the United States, establishment of, urged, 101.

Banks, clipping on a dispute between Ferdinand Meyer and James W. Owens in Missouri, over the reorganization of, 86; reform of, 104; of Missouri, 159, 256, 441.

Banks, Nathaniel P., of Massachusetts, opposition to the nomination of, by the Republicans for the presidency (1860), 37; supporter of Bates for nomination for the presidency (1860), 54; and the Republican platform (1860), 129; as major-general of volunteers in the Department of the Shenandoah, 198; rumor concerning, 228; driven back across the Potomac, 260, 269; fails to check Jackson, 261; rumor of the replacement of Stanton by, 290; military order by, establishing schools in Louisiana, 348.

Barcklay, Mrs. —, 425.

Barclay, Dr. —, 477.

Barksdale, W. H., treasurer of the Mechanics' Bank, St. Louis, 14.

Barlow, Stephen D., Missouri legislator, 515 and note 56.

Barnes, Capt. —, 355.

Barnes, Reverend —, of Philadelphia, 246.

Barney, John, congressman from Maryland, efforts of, to secure the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, 16.

Barnum's City Hotel, St. Louis, 16 and note 55, 94, 73 and note 10, 76 and note 24, 147, 301.

Barret, John R., Missouri legislator, 137 and note 62.

Barrett, Joseph H., U. S. commissioner of Pensions, 202, 307.

Bartlett, Sidney, Boston lawyer, 231; counsel for the importers in the case of *Iasigi et al. v. the Collector*, 358.

Bartlett, William H. C., professor at West Point, 537.

Barton, Isaac, of Philadelphia, 429.

Bates, Dr. —, of Wheeling, xvi, 486, 557.

Bates, Ada, of Wheeling, 394, 408.

Bates, Barton, son of Edward Bates, xv, 25, 26, 38, 44, 46, 47, 93, 96, 143, 201, 251, 253, 315, 430, 443, 450, 451, 454, 456, 460, 469, 470, 476, 486, 490, 491, 498, 506, 509, 510, 513, 521, 530, 535, 537, 551, 554, 560, 562; declines nomination for the Legislature, 135; financial affairs of, 158; endorses a note for Edward Bates, 173; as a possible candidate for appointment to the United States Senate, 212; becomes judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri, 227; visits Washington, 227; leaves Washington, 230; debt of, to his father, 276; communicates with his father about Richard Bates, 296, 299; visited by his father, 299; Edward Bates regrets the resignation of, from the Missouri Supreme Court, 481; resignation of, from the Missouri Supreme Court, 511 and note 42; names a child for James B. Eads, 515.

Bates, Caroline wife of Barton Bates, xv, 38, 46, 47, 134, 509, 510, 520, 521, 561.

Bates, Charles F. [?], grandson of Edward Bates, xvi, 445.

Bates, Charles Woodson, son of Edward Bates, xvi, 17, 38, 43, 44, 250, 395, 399, 495, 497, 561; appointment to West Point, 238, 245, 259-260; home on leave from West Point, 276; returns to West Point from leave of absence, 294; visited by his father, 402, 403; fails in examinations at West Point, 537.

Bates, Cora, granddaughter of Edward Bates, xv, 469, 504, 520, 527, 530, 561.

Bates, Eads, grandson of Edward Bates, xv, 515, 560.

Bates, Edwa, granddaughter of Edward Bates, xvi, 528.

Bates, Edward, original of the diary of, v; biographical sketch of, xi-xvi; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), xi, xii, 11, 29-30, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 44, 50, 53, 55, 64, 70, 71, 72, 77, 78-79, 80, 81, 82, 83-85, 89, 94, 95, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 117, 118, 124, 127; defeated for same by Lincoln, 128-131; views of, on slavery, 1, 2, 9, 11, 12, 25, 41, 55, 62, 63, 71, 111-112, 117, 125 (*see also* Slavery); letter of Feb. 24, 1859, from, to the Whig Committee of New York, 1-9, 12, 15, 16, 18, 37-38; views of, with respect to the powers of the government, 2-3; with respect to U. S. foreign policy, 3-7; opinion of, on the Louisiana and Florida purchases, 3; views of, on territorial expansion, 3-7, 99 (*see also* Territorial expansion); advocate of advancement of commerce, agriculture, manufactures, and transportation in the U. S., 6; denunciation of James Buchanan by, 6-8, 19, 69, 115, 116, 156-157; of increase in public expenditures, 8; J. E. B. Stuart, guest of, 10; called on by John Churchman, 10; anniversary of the arrival of, in St. Louis, 13, 362; acquaintance of, with Peter Lindell, 14; financial affairs of, 14, 24, 35, 47, 48, 123, 138, 145, 153, 158, 173, 175, 276, 283, 285, 296, 299, 303, 316, 416, 426, 428, 429, 443, 444, 454, 456, 464, 467, 470, 472, 475, 477, 485, 487, 490, 494, 509-510, 524, 537, 557, 563; interest of, in a University in St. Louis, 14, 34-36; subscribes to the *National Intelligencer*, 16; and the trial of Gonsalve and Raymond de Montesquieu, 16 and note 55, 543; deed granting freedom to Sarah Bates' slaves proven in court by John S. McCune and, 17-18; denounces Douglas, 19, 27, 28; John R. Shepley, law partner of, 21 and note 73; opinion of, concerning naturalized citizens, 23-24, 26, 33, 39; refers to Shakespeare's works, 23, 291, 400 and note 43, 481 and note 21, 483 and note 28, 487, 488, 529 and note 29; communication of, with Luther M. Kennett of St. Louis, 25; letters between Schuyler Colfax and, 25, 36, 54, 94, 97, 109; communication of, with Gov. Means of South Carolina, 25, 207; attends closing exercises of Washington University, 26; communication of, with Mr. Ridgeway of the *Richmond Whig*, 27; communication of, with James C. Welling, 27, 33, 39; comments on the photographing of sounds, 29; comment by, on vermin infesting his house, 29; portraits of, 30, 74, 77, 81, 90, 91, 96; payment to George Full by, for house repairs, 32; consulted about the American Colonization Society, 34; health of, 39, 123, 163, 212, 227, 230, 236, 296, 297, 305, 307, 319, 320, 322, 323, 329, 330, 333, 336, 338, 363, 382, 402, 405, 429, 446, 452, 455, 460, 476, 490, 491, 492, 494, 495, 498, 505, 506, 513, 514, 515, 518, 520, 524, 527, 528, 530, 533, 534, 535, 539, 540, 543, 551, 555, 556; denounced, 44-45, 527; statesmanship of, praised, 45; communication of, with J. Clemens, 45; aids in the prosecution of Jos. W. Thornton for the murder of Joseph Charles, 46, 47; comment by, on the statesmanship of Jefferson Davis, 49; death of a grandchild of, 49, 50; introduction of Judge Samuel Miller to, 51, 54; meets Anson Burlingame, 52, 54; introduction of Ensign H. Kellogg to, 54 and note 31; opinion of, on the forthcoming presidential campaign, 55, 108; introduction of George G. Fogg, editor of the *Independent Democrat*, to 56; letter from John C. Hamilton to, relative to the authorship of Washington's Farewell Address, 57; comment by, on the integrity of the judiciary, 60; on extracts from letters of Jefferson to Robert R. Livingston, William Short, and John Dickinson, 60; opinion of, on James A. Pearce, U. S. senator from Maryland, 61, 103; of Virginia by, 61-62, 65-66, 162; refers to Jefferson's *Notes on Virginia*, 64, 273-274; opinion of, on secession (1859), 70, 73, 157, 158 (*see also* Secession); criticism of certain Southern political leaders by, 70, 91-92; introduction of, to Col. Dean and Alexander Kayser, 73; aid given to a Mr. Meredith by, 74; fear by, of defeat for the Opposition Convention at Jefferson City, 74; called on by Charles Gibson, 74, 514, 530, 543 (*see also* Gibson, Charles); by Thomas Ewing, 74, 276; by Cyrus Edwards of Illinois, 158; by Col. G. H. Crosman, 160; by Roger B. Taney and James M. Wayne, 204-205; by Count Gurowski, 205-206; by Truman Smith and Prof. Davies, 221-222; by D. G. Taylor, Mr. Homer, and William Tausig, 275; by James B. Eads, 275, 308, 461, 519, 520 (*see also* Eads, James B.); by C. D. Drake, 276; by Gen. Butler, 276; by Isaac Newton, 279 (*see also* Newton, Isaac); by A. A. Sargent, 279 and note 38; by J. S. Phelps, military governor of Arkansas, 279; by Judge Swayne, 281-282; by Judge R. K. Williams, 311, 352; by J. S. Millson, 316, 318; by William Cuddy, 324; by J. C. Welling, 325-326 (*see also* Welling, James C.); by three North Carolinians, 336-337; by Stephen Dillingham, 337; by Rear Admiral Lee, 346; by Freeman Clarke of New York, 361; by James Brooks in connection with the case of Mrs. Lydia Howard, a prisoner, 366; by part of the delegation from Louisiana to the National Union Convention, 375;

called on by Allen S. Richardson of Missouri, 375; by John H. Rankin of St. Louis, 388; by W. M. Randolph, 391; by T. T. Gantt, 391, 562; by Governor Hahn of Louisiana, 394, 395; by J. D. Daggett, 400, 557; by Robert A. Gray, a refugee, 419, 420; by J. S. Bradford, 422; by Henry Dickenson and wife, English Quakers, 425; by D. R. Garrison and A. R. Easton, 454; by R. C. Vaughan, 460 (*see also* Vaughan, Richard C.); by W. H. Fletcher, 460; by C. F. Woodson, 513, 562; by Henry Dodge, 518; by J. O. Broadhead, 527 (*see also* Broadhead, James O.); by many visitors, 530; by Gen. Sherman, 537, 562; by L. M. Kennett and Logan Stanton, 540; by Rev. Elliot and Rev. Post, 540; by E. L. Fitzpatrick, 543; by Gen. Meade, 554; by Gen. Thomas, 554; by Dr. Robert Simpson, 555; by Father De Smet, 555; and Elihu Shepard, 557; by Col. Charles Marshall, 559; by Rev. Boardman, 560; by delegates to the Missouri Conservative Union Convention, 562; by Rev. Anderson, 562; on the powers of Congress in the territories, 75, 76, 77, 81-82, 111-113 (*see also* Territories); as a member of the first Missouri Constitutional Convention, 75, 586; meets T. T. Crittenden, 76 and note 26; as attorney-general of Missouri, 76; Richard C. Vaughan's son a namesake of, 77; meets a Mr. Nell and a Mr. Beard, 77; criticism of Reverdy Johnson by, 79, 490; meets Thomas W. Sweeney of the house of Morris L. Hallowell & Co., Philadelphia, 82; considered as the man to take Henry Clay's place, 82; an advocate of a Pacific Railroad, 84; criticism of the Southern Democracy by, for having assigned all memberships on Senate committees to the South, 85; introduction of Daniel Read, educator, to, 87; formal note from S. G. Goodrich to, 88; on the situation within the ranks of the Democrats (1860), 89; letter from W. G. Snethen, editor of the *Baltimore Patriot*, to, 90; patriotic spirit of, 90; meets Benjamin F. Hall, law partner of Seward, 93; acquaintance with James B. Eads, 94, 126, 380 (*see also* Eads, James B.); denounces Postmaster-General Glass, 95 and note 49; meets Henry J. Raymond, editor of the *New York Times*, 96; for vice-president and Seward for president on a newspaper's presidential ticket, 96; meets James H. Van Alen, 97; dines with Van Alen, Charles Gibson, and Henry J. Raymond, 97; criticism of an address by Thomas Allen, 98; on the Cincinnati platform of the Democratic Party, 99; meets John P. Usher, 99, 100; on relations with Mexico, 99, 188-194, 311-312 (*see also* Mexico);

inspects public schools in St. Louis, 100; makes speech at high school exercises, 100; meets a Mr. Reed, of Louisiana, 100; visits with Judge John C. Richardson, 101; praises same, 146; comments of, on a clipping entitled "Our Platform," 101, 102; criticizes the Maryland House of Delegates, 104; Whigs of Missouri, 104-105; Know-Nothings, 104-105; opinion of, on the intention of Southern leaders concerning a Confederacy, 105; on the probability of the nomination of Douglas by the Democratic National Convention (1860), 105; comments on the success of united action by opposition parties in Missouri (1860), 106-107; meets a Mr. Bates of Massachusetts, 107; meets Amos Tuck of New Hampshire, 107; meets a Mr. Gray, of New York, 109; comments upon South Carolina's resolution concerning secession, 109-110; praised by the *National Intelligencer*, 110; a letter from, (Mar. 17, 1860), to the Missouri Republican Convention, embracing his views on the outstanding issues of the time, 110-114, 117, 132-133; on the Dred Scott case, 112-113, 424; statements by, on the colonization of free negroes, 113; as to any inequality of rights among American citizens, 113; on the construction of a Pacific Railroad, 113; on homesteads, 114; on the admission of Kansas under the Wyandotte Constitution, 114; praised by newspapers throughout the country for the statements of his views on outstanding political issues (1860), 114; praised by individuals, 114; on the veto and legislative powers of the President, 115-116; accused of reopening the agitation of the slavery question, 117; attends funeral of an early Missouri settler, 119; Judge Gamble visits in the home of, 120; comments on rent collected from leased property, 121; has Dr. Wilson as guest, 122; meets Dr. J. Hayes Shields, 122; comments on the death of his pet dog, 122; confers with Messrs. Gibson, McPherson, Dick, Eads, Able, Bell, and Staples, 124, 126; confers with Messrs. Lane, Cheeseman, and Hinkley, 126; meets George Cogswell, Massachusetts delegate to the Republican Convention (1860), 126; meets a Mr. Elwood, 126; criticizes the Constitutional Union Party, 127, 136, 137, 145-146; comments on his defeat by Lincoln for the Republican nomination (1860), 128-131; on party platforms, 129; consults Gibson, Broadhead, Richardson, and Glover, 132; meets John A. Poor, of Maine, 132; called upon to support Lincoln, 132; criticism of Messrs. Akers and Ewing

by, 132-133; of Switzler by, 132-133, 137, 439, 440; of General Robert Wilson, of Missouri, by, 133; of Millard Fillmore by, 134; questions the support of the Bell-Everett ticket by Missouri Whigs and Know-Nothings, 135; criticizes Mr. Ridgeway, editor of the *Richmond Whig*, 136; announces his support of the nomination of Lincoln (1860), 136; influence of, with Whigs and Know-Nothings, 136; letter by, pledging support to Lincoln, praised, 137; criticizes Samuel T. Glover, 137; goes to South Carolina on visit, 138; personal denunciation of, by the *Charleston Courier*, 138; dissolves partnership with R. G. Woodson, 140; birthdays of, 140, 402, 305-306, 504; calls Breckinridge Democrats traitors, 142; denounces the *St. Louis Evening News* and its editor, 143-144; the secession movement, 143-144, 156 (see also Secession); Hilliard of Alabama, 144-145; declares that he has written his last political letter (1860), 145; invited to attend a political convention at Keokuk, Iowa (1860), 145; letter by, to the Republican Committee of Keokuk, Iowa, 145, 146, 158; meets members of the Prince of Wales' company in St. Louis, 147-148; praises Garibaldi's efforts in Italy, 150; denounces Democrats, 151; views of, on the probable effects of Lincoln's election (1860), 152; expects to be offered a position in Lincoln's Cabinet, 152-153; does not desire a high office, 153; would desire a seat in the Senate, 153; comments on Washington Hunt's wavering politics, 153; on Crittenden's politics, 155; urged to get Lincoln to make a soothing address (1860), 155; correspondence with Wyndham Robertson, 155, 156; interviewed by a Mr. Todd, relative of Mrs. Lincoln, 156; comments on probability of secession and civil war (Nov. 1860), 157; would favor hasty suppression of civil conflict, 157 and note 82, 158, 167, note 11 continued; on the financial crisis of 1860, 159; denounces Georgians, 160; South Carolina, 162, 163, 168; visits Lincoln at Springfield after latter's election (1860), 164-167; invited into Lincoln's Cabinet, 164, 165, 166 and note 11; holds appointment of Seward as secretary of State to be dangerous, 164-165, 171-172; views of, on accepting a Cabinet post, 165, 172; description of, 166, note 11; suggested for secretary of the Interior (1860), 170; denounces a proposed convention of border states as unconstitutional, 170; summoned by Lincoln for a second interview at Springfield, 170-172; comments on being ready to go to Washington, 175; departure

from St. Louis for Washington, 175; arrives in Washington, 175; attends a dinner for dignitaries upon arrival, 175; first meeting of, with Lincoln, Seward, Chase, and others, in Washington, 175; opinion of Seward expressed by, 175; confirmation of, as attorney-general, 176; inducted into office, 176; declines to work on Sunday, 176; attends Old School Presbyterian Church in Washington, 176; assisted by his predecessor, Stanton, in taking over his duties, 177; comments on first Cabinet meetings, 177; comments on the situation at Fort Sumter, 178-181, *passim*; comments on fortification of Southern forts and guarding of Southern coast, 180; on the strategic importance of the Mississippi, 180, 204, 207-208, 228, 232, 288-289, 294, 296; appoints his son, Richard, as clerk in his office, 181; suggests methods to be followed in pursuing the war, 182-188, 194-195, 204, 218-220, 223-226, 228, 249, 296, 307 (see also Mississippi River; Mississippi Valley); comments on Southerner's characteristics, 183; on agricultural conditions in the South, 183-184, 195, 207; suggests means of controlling New Orleans, 184-185; comments on conditions in Maryland and Virginia at outbreak of the Civil War, 185, 186; condemns the administration's policy, 196, 197, 198, 199, 218, 220, 223-226, 230, 239-241, 283, 352; favors removal of Frémont, 198-199; and the "Trent Affair," 201, 202, 215, 216, 217 (see also "Trent Affair"); discusses military matters with Col. Van Alen, 202, 229; opposes arming of negroes in the South, 203; comments on various foreign diplomats to United States, 205-206; on Lincoln's first annual message, 206-207; criticizes Seward, 209-211, 230, 237-238, 291, 414, 424, 427, 552 (see also Seward, William H.); meets A. S. Mitchell, of the *New York Times*, 211; intrigue against, 211-212; goes with Lincoln to see erection of a pontoon bridge, 212; refers to first use of artillery, 212; criticism of the delay of Burnside's and Butler's expeditions by, 217, 223; of the management of army affairs, 218-219, 220, 223-226, 229, 239-241, 261, 277, 283, 391, 392 (see also Halleck, Henry W.; McClellan, George B.; Stanton, Edwin M.); urges military organization about Lincoln's person, 218, 223-226; attends New Year's reception at the White House, 221; argues Missouri land cases, 221 and notes 2 and 3, 223; opinion by, on McClellan, McDowell, and Halleck, 224-225; criticizes his old friend Schuyler Colfax, 227; praises Welles, 227; speaks of opposition

to Seward and Smith, 227-228; Montgomery Blair differs with, on most things, 232; comments on bribery and frauds, 234-235; dines with Baron Gerolt, 236; gets caught in a wind storm, 236; opinion by, on the exchange of prisoners, 237 (*see also* Prisoners); requests appointment to West Point for a son, 238; obtains leave to intervene in the case of New York's attempt to tax U. S. stocks, 239; criticizes McClellan, 239-241, 248-249, 277; warns Lincoln against extreme men in Congress, 241; urges Lincoln to maintain his stand on the slavery question (Mar. 1862), 241; visits his son in the army, 242-243, 244; secures appointment as brigadier-general for Van Alen, 245; gets leave of absence to take his son to Newburgh, preparatory to entering West Point, 245-246; requests of Lincoln and secures custody of two prisoners of war, 245, 250; denounces Senator Baker and C. K. Garrison, 246; comments on probable termination of the war (1862), 248; denies rumor that Seward intends to go to Corinth, Miss., to make peace, 249; Jeremiah S. Black dines with, 252; comments on case of George Gordon, pardoned for violation of the fugitive slave law, 254; attends party at Secretary Welles, 255; J. O. Broadhead is a guest in home of, 256; comments on an opinion rendered by himself, 257; invited to attend a reception in honor of W. G. Brownlow, of Tennessee, 258; joins a tour of inspection of eastern Virginia, 258-259; meets the Comte de Paris, Prince de Joinville, and the Duc de Chartres, 259; son of, enters West Point, 259-260; summarizes military events of late May and early June, 1862, 260-261; denounces methods of transacting business employed in Departments in Washington, 262; views of, concerning Lincoln's proposal to make treaties with foreign governments concerning colonization of free negroes, 263-264; reads his opinion in a Cabinet meeting on questions of the cotton trade and the blockade, 264-266; consulted by William A. Richardson with respect to a fraudulent appointment, 268; warns Lincoln against scheme of Bernard Koch to colonize negroes, 268 and note 75; agrees with Blair in commanding the administration's policies, 270; comments on the formation of West Virginia, 271, 288, 508; on why public opinion is against the administration in some regions and philosophizes on the rebellion, 272-273; loses a valued cane, 276; urges brevetting of Charles S. Russell, 277; William Cornell Jewett talks to, about efforts he has been making for mediation by France and England, 278; objects to providing Senate with a let-

ter by General Scott complaining of McClellan's conduct, 278; Lincoln's opinion of, 279; attitudes of Stanton and Halleck toward, 280; refusal of, to go to Lincoln to give advice not requested, 280; disposes of pardon cases, 280; calls on Stanton in connection with conscription, 280; describes Lincoln, 280, 281; criticizes Supreme Court, 281, 356, 357; opinion of, on Europe's attitude toward the Civil War, 282; denounces Halleck, 283, 303, 304, 385, 386, 389, 391, 398, 478, 479; Senator Sumner talks to, about letters of marque, 284; objects to issuance of letters of marque, 284, 285, 286; comments on Blair's actions, 285; desires staff appointment for his son, Coalter, 286; receives a letter from Dr. Lieber concerning promotion of Bates' son, 286; dines with S. T. Glover, 286; tries to discuss Missouri affairs with Lincoln, 287; criticizes Comptroller Cutts, 287; goes to Hooker's camp, 287-288; recommends Allen A. Hall, of Tennessee, and John B. Kerr, of Maryland, to Lincoln for foreign missions, 288; receives letter from S. T. Glover on Missouri affairs, 289; comments on effect that Porter's success at Vicksburg will have on turning the tide, 289; describes Confederate prisoners, 289-290; refers to Cleero, 289, 297, 298, 299, 304, 311, 331; rumor of removal of, 290; praises Captains Russell and Ames, 290; Isaac Newton reports a plan to remodel entire Cabinet to, 290-291 (*see also* Newton, Isaac); criticism of Stanton by, 291, 343, 381, 391, 398, 491; disliked by Blair, 291; laments growing distrust among both statesmen and generals, 292, 293; Seward gives instruction over the head of, 293; quotes Robert Burns, 295; has trouble with his son, Richard, 295, 296, 315, 323; receives a letter from Barton Bates about Richard's indebtedness, 299; goes to St. Louis, 299; caused much grief by his son Richard, 299, 320-321, 355; origin of Mississippi gunboats attributed to, 300; attends launching of gunboat *Winnebago*, 300; describes his journey from St. Louis to Washington by way of Chicago, the Great Lakes, Canada, and Niagara Falls, 300-302; goes from Chicago to Detroit by way of Great Lakes, 301; does not agree with O. H. Browning that Southern states will be treated as conquered provinces, 301; dines with F. P. Pierpont, Unionist governor of Virginia, 303; letter from J. M. Vaughan to, 303; reply of Halleck to a denunciation by, 304; opinion of, on writs of *habeas corpus*, 306-307, 513-514; calls on General Hooker and meets General Butterfield, 307; wants a letter by Robert Dale Owen

proving him to be a secessionist before the war began, 307; is told that Radicals are coming to Washington to storm the administration, 307-308; refuses to meet C. D. Drake, who is organizing Radicals against him, 308 and note 11; criticizes Chase, 310, 311, 382, 487, 489; dines with A. Burwell, of St. Louis, 311; with Judge Williams, of Kentucky, 311; learns of a charge against Seward for supplying France with charts of Mexico, 311-312; criticizes the German Radical Conventions, 312, 313, 338, 492, 493; denounces Radicals, 312, 329, 331, 334, 335, 350, 353, 378, 381, 383, 412-413, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 447, 452, 453, 454, 458, 459, 462-463, 466, 467, 468, 472, 474, 486, 488, 493, 498, 513, 519, 520, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 531, 538, 539, 540-542, 543, 550, 553, 555, 556, 563, 567, 570, 571-612, *passim*; attends wedding of Secretary Chase's daughter, 314; objects to starving Confederate prisoners in retaliation for starvation of Union prisoners at Richmond, 314; on "equality" and "citizenship," 314, 405-408, 422, 424, 522; refers to Venice, 316; refers to Greece, 316-317; dines with E. C. Carrington, 318; receives word of his son, Fleming, in the Confederate army, 319; objects to retirement of judges of Supreme Court, 322; attends funeral of Mrs. W. W. Seaton, 323, 324; E. C. Claybrook, Confederate prisoner, delivered to, 326; comments on death of Governor Gamble, of Missouri, 328-329; speaks favorably of General Curtis, 332; discusses problems of presidential campaign of 1864 with Lincoln, 333-334, 375; fears dangers arising from the good nature of Lincoln, 334; opposed by Radicals, 338; criticizes Caleb Cushing, 339, 340; in the Fossat case, 339, 340, 341, 342, 354, 356; erroneous report concerning, 342-343; dines with a group of Missourians, 343; criticism of Lincoln by, 343, 393-394; dines at Edwin D. Morgan's, 344, 345-346; comments on the disaster of the war, 344, 421, 428; on pictures of attorneys-general in his office, 345; dines with Congressman Pruyne, 346; at the Mexican minister's, 346, 425; efforts of the Union League to secure dismissal of, 347; criticizes S. H. Boyd, 347; letter of Feb. 2, 1862, by, printed by the *New York Journal of Commerce*, 348; autographs and sentiments of, requested, 349, 351; letter by, to the Brooklyn and Long Island Fair, declaring that the constitutional union of the states must be preserved, 349; same commented on by *Chicago Tribune* and *Missouri Democrat*, 351; disapproves of many things done in the Departments of Treasury and War,

350; comments on his position being legal, not political, 350; does not engineer but supports Lincoln for renomination (1864), 350; denunciation of the War Department's interferences with churches, 350, 351, 357; of arbitrary military orders, 350, 358, 359, 376, 377, 379, 386, 387, 393-394, 400-401; dines with Governor Bramlette and others from Kentucky, 352; opposes negro suffrage in Montana Territory, 353; presented with buckles once owned by Gen. John Stark, 353; attends party at Secretary Usher's, 353; disagrees with Supreme Court's decision on case of *Fossat v. United States*, 354; refers to John Evelyn's diary, 354, 355, 358, 359, 360, 364, 367, 368, 369, 370, 378, 379, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403; argues two revenue cases in Supreme Court, 357-358; favors bill to allow Supreme Court justices to resign, on adequate pension, 358; speaks favorably of General Butler, 359; attends party at Secretary Welles', 359; manuscript of Botts' secret history of the rebellion entrusted to, 360; makes change in the personnel of his office, 361; denounces Thaddeus Stevens, 362, 511-512, 523, 528-529; opinion of, on the Fort Pillow massacre, requested by Lincoln, 365; dines with Charles Eames, Julia Ward Howe, and Count Gurovski, 368, 370; comments on fashions of dress, 369; opinion of, on the pay of black chaplains in the army, 371; wedding anniversaries of, 371, 484, 553, 557; comments on skill and courage of Confederates, 372; objects to admittance of delegates from territories to national conventions, 373; comments on procedure at National Union Convention (1864), 374-375; secures pardon for Wilton G. Shock, Confederate prisoner, 376; denounces General Edward A. Wilde, 379; dines with Eads, Welles, and others, 380; comments on resignation of Chase, 381; predicts resignation of Stanton, 381; is thankful that Congress adjourns (1864) and criticizes its actions, 382-383; secures pass for Mrs. E. H. Carrington, from and to Virginia, 382, 420; comments on question of status of free negroes, 383; denunciation of zeal of *amis des noirs*, 383, 395; of lack of efficiency which allowed Confederates to approach Washington, 384; fails to bring Seward to a conversation on political affairs, 387-388; introduced to J. S. Whitaker of New Orleans, 396; replaces James Graham by Cuthbert Bullitt as U. S. marshal in Louisiana, 399; presented with a photograph by Chief Justice Taney, 400; compares conditions with those in Ireland, 401-402;

goes to visit his son at West Point, 402, 403; seeks release of Mrs. Mary J. Clark, a prisoner, 403; constantly appealed to, to secure pardons for prisoners, 403, 404; objects to trading with Confederacy while war is still being fought, 404-405; refers to Aristotle 405, 406, 432-433, 522; contributes to National Union Committee for the campaign (1864), 408; sends money to a Confederate prisoner, 408; opposes McClellan as candidate for the presidency (1864), 408-409; idea of, for paying the public debt, 409; on seizure of plantations in Louisiana, 411; expects the war to end, 412; Josephine Clarkson requests a pass from, to go to Virginia, 413; objects to admission of Nevada, 414; denunciation of trade between North and South during the war, 414; of Rosecrans' inefficiency in Missouri, 415; Elizabeth T. Wilson requests a pass from, to go to Virginia, 416; opinion of, called for on the question of Great Lakes as "high seas," 417; comments on Taney's character at time of the Chief Justice's death, 418; on the nature of man, 418-419; on the weakness of Democratic Party (1864), 421-422; on a Quaker sermon, 423-424; refers to Trollope's *North America*, 425; secures release of two Confederate prisoners, 426; visited by his son, Coalter, 426; on the question of blockade, 427; expresses intention to resign, 427; is told that Lincoln desires to appoint him as chief Justice of Supreme Court, 427-428; resignation of, 428, 430; sale of household goods of, 428, 429; takes leave of the President, 429; leaves Washington, 429; denounces Lee for joining the rebellion, 430; praises General Curtis, 431; defines "loyalty," "radical," "convention," 431-432; quotes Gulzot, 432; quotes Young's *Night Thoughts*, 433 and note 98; comments on a broadside of thoughts on the times (1864), 433-436; on "guarantees," 436-437; refers to the *Bible*, 436, 476, 521, 559, 599; opinion of, on obligations of United States in maintaining neutrality of Isthmus of Panama, 437-438; praises New Jersey, 438; writes to J. H. Ashton, 442, 481; refers to diary of Frances Burney D'Arblay, 442; to Thomas Chatterton, English poet, 442 and note 30; holds that there can be no such thing as reconstruction, 442-443; attends wedding of John Dillon and Blanche Vallé, 443; secures a dwelling in St. Louis, 443-444, 445, 449, 450, 461, 467; holds that rumors of burning of the John C. Calhoun home are false, 446; compares Radicals in

Missouri Constitutional Convention to Jacobins of France, 447; refers to Thiers' *History of the French Revolution*, 448 and note 66, 449, 451, 456, 459, 470, 478, 487; comments on character of early frontiersmen, 450; urged to write memoirs, 450; appraises his own abilities, 450; praises his grandson, Onward, 451; correspondence of, 452; denounces the St. Louis press, 455; refers to Robespierre, 456; quotes from Alison's history of French Revolution, 456; comments on the difference between a "pail" and a "bucket," 456-457; denies that martial law existed in Missouri, 457; on the difference between military and martial law, 457-458; George T. Woodson visits in home of, 462; considers writing for publication, 462, 467, 469; lists garden seeds sent to him by Isaac Newton, 463-464; is enrolled as a militiaman, 467; attends funeral of Asa Wilgus, 467; denounces Sons of Liberty organization, 469; letters by, to the people of Missouri, published in the *Missouri Democrat* (1865) 470, 471, 472, 474, 476, 477, 478, 479, 482, 486, 571-612; first and second of same republished in the *Missouri Republican*, 471, 472, 474; corrects errors of the *Missouri Republican* on his opinion, 471-472; comments on assassination of Lincoln, 473, 474, 579-580; denounces usurpation of power by the military, 475-476, 481, 482, 483, 484, 491, 496, 498-503, 547-551, *passim*, 561-562 (see also Military, the); subscribes to *Missouri Democrat*, 476; praises Major-General George H. Thomas, 478; praises Sherman, 478; denunciation of the Missouri Constitution of 1865, 479, 540 (see under Missouri); of a charge, not based on a source of information, that the Confederate Congress passed a bill for starvation of prisoners, etc., 480; of removals from office in Missouri under the "Ousting Ordinance," 480, 481, 485, 488; regrets the resignation of his son, Barton, from Missouri Supreme Court, 481; is flattered by much praise of his letters to the people of Missouri, 482; James Speed, successor to, as attorney-general, 482 and note 27, 483 (see also Speed, James); approves of Johnson's amnesty proclamation, 484; refers to Sir John Harrington's *Epigrams*, on treason, 485 and note 39; denounces Gov. Fletcher, 485, 488, 510, 511, 567; goes to Dardenne Prairie to visit his sister, 486; publishes a letter (June 17, 1865) in the *Evening Dispatch* to the people of Missouri, 488; refers to Lord Campbell's writings, 488, 496, 526; denounces Richard H. Dana's views on reconstruction, 490; praises the negro editor of the *Black Republican*, 492;

dines with Judge Reber and meets Gen. Sherman, 495; broadside given to, by General Sherman, on reconstruction, 505-506; correspondence with T. J. Coffey, 507; secures position for Joseph McIlwaine, 507; denounces the Freedmen's Bureau, 507, 540-542 (*see also* Freedmen's Bureau); fears rapid growth of lawlessness, 515; promises Reverdy Johnson an argument against martial law, 520-521; comments on his being neglected by friends, 528; reads works by John Stuart Mill, 531, 533, 544-545, 561; denounces Governor Fairchild of Wisconsin, 532; as a supporter of Johnson's Southern policy, 532; quotes Henry Lee, 532; quotes from Horace's *Sermones*, 532 and note 13; on formation of public opinion, 533; hears from the assistant attorney-general, J. H. Ashton, 543, 546; writes to President Johnson on his duties as President, on military commissions, the Constitution, etc., 544, 547-551; predicts failure in the argument of cases on the legality of military commissions as courts, 546; does not believe the Radicals will impeach Johnson, 555; denounces action of a church convention, 557-559; article by, on the legislative power, 563; recommends Thomas B. Wallace and Richard C. Vaughan to President Johnson, 564; comments on the caning of Josiah B. Grinnell by Lovell H. Rousseau in Congress, 564-566; quotes John Milton, 569; opposes martial law, 571-612, *passim* (*see also* Martial law; Military law; Military, the); on the Constitution and Government of the U. S., 601, 605; denounces B. Gratz Brown, 611. For accounts of various battles, *see under* Battles; *also* the names of specific battles. For references to the Church and the weather see under these entries. *See* Prisoners, Confederate, for pardons secured by Bates.

Bates, Ella, daughter of Dr. Bates, of Wheeling, xvi, 486, 491, 492.

Bates, Ellen Woodson, wife of Richard Bates, xvi, 305, 315, 321, 323.

Bates, Fanny, Edward Bates's grandchild, 491.

Bates, Fleming, brother of Edward Bates, xvi, 494, 524.

Bates, Fleming, son of Edward Bates, xvi, 24, 26, 50, 93, 123, 158, 319, 495, 505, 506, 509, 528, 554, 555.

Bates, Frederick, judge of Michigan Territory, governor of Missouri, etc., xi.

Bates, Dr. Frederick, of Missouri, xvi.

Bates, Hester, granddaughter of Edward Bates, xv, 491, 495, 504, 520, 527, 530, 561.

Bates, Isaac C., of Massachusetts, friend of Edward Bates, 36, 107.

Bates, John Coalter, son of Edward Bates, xvi, 26, 38, 139, 160, 250, 360, 368, 495, 506, 509, 514, 528; receives appointment in the Union army, 188; in the Army of the Potomac, 241, 242-243, 259; report from, near Yorktown, 252; witness against Major Floyd-Jones, 275, 277; goes to Oldtown, 276; returns to camp near Fredericksburg, 277; desires to get from under the command of Major Floyd-Jones, 286; staff appointment for, desired by his father, 286; in active service on Hooker's staff, 289; reports military plans, 292; home from camp, 294; promoted to captain, 309; reports hard fighting between Meade and Lee, 309; financial affairs of, 316; writes of Meade's plans to attack Lee, 318; sent to Washington with dispatches, 320; returns to camp after a visit with his parents, 329; receives no wounds, 367; comes to Washington, 375; visits with his family, 426; visits in Missouri while on leave, 443, 444, 445, 446; arrives in St. Louis, 491; brevetted lieutenant-colonel, 491.

Bates, Julia Coalter, wife of Edward Bates, xi, xv, 15, 33, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 95, 151, 152, 160, 236, 285, 286, 300, 420, 421, 429, 456, 480, 491, 495, 509, 515, 518, 519, 521, 533, 553, 555.

Bates, Julian, son of Edward Bates, xv, 15, 16, 47, 48, 49, 50, 99, 143, 157, 250, 284, 299, 300, 427, 430, 445, 446, 451, 492, 495, 498, 506, 510, 513, 515, 527, 528, 540, 557, 561, 562.

Bates, Lavinia, wife of Dr. Frederick Bates, of Missouri, xvi, 525, 527, 533.

Bates, Matilda, daughter of Edward Bates, xvi, 26, 33, 48, 50, 221, 251, 300, 323, 314, 315, 341, 345, 346, 368, 386, 394, 403, 408, 425, 429, 443, 444, 445, 449, 491, 492, 521, 533, 526, 555, 557, 563, 564.

Bates, Nancy, Edward Bates' daughter, xv, 39, 44, 46, 139, 221, 305, 320, 341, 395, 396, 402, 428, 429, 445, 449, 515, 522, 533, 554, 555, 562, 563.

Bates, Onward, grandson of Edward Bates, xv, 38, 46, 158, 300, 301, 305, 445, 446, 451, 495, 498, 506, 527, 530, 562.

Bates, Peggy, granddaughter of Edward Bates, xv, 509, 510.

Bates, Richard, son of Edward Bates, xvi, 26, 36, 66, 140, 175, 181, 221, 242, 251, 257, 276, 286, 287, 295, 296, 299, 305, 306, 315, 320, 321, 323, 346, 355, 384, 392, 414, 422, 445, 446, 469, 495, 515, 519, 525, 527, 537, 553.

Bates, Robert M. W., clerk in the Bureau of Internal Revenue, 391.

Bates, Samuel P., superintendent of the Crawford County schools in Pennsylvania, 15.

Bates, Sarah, granddaughter of Edward Bates, xv, 300, 305.

Bates, Sarah, sister of Edward Bates, xvi, 15, 17-18, 29, 39, 43, 494, 524.

Bates, Sarah J., daughter of Dr. Bates of Wheeling, xvi, 319, 486, 491, 492, 323, 557, 563.

Bates, Sarah Woodson, Julian Bates' wife, xv, 15 and note 54, 48, 443, 451.

Bates, Tarlton, grandson of Edward Bates, xv, 44, 151, 152, 160.

Bates, Thomas Fleming, father of Edward Bates, xi.

Bates, William G., of Massachusetts, 36, 107.

Bates, Winona, granddaughter of Edward Bates, xvi, 528.

Battles, of Bull Run, 194, 239 and note 24, 326; of Ball's Bluff, 197 and note 15, 198, note 19, 199; at Beaufort, S. C., 200; at Fort Beauregard, 200; at Fort Walker, 200; at Port Royal, 200 and notes 30, 31, and 33, 207; expected near Bowling Green, Ky., 217-218; at Bowling Green, 218, note 62; at Roanoke Island, 231; at Fort Donelson, 232, 235, 467; at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, 233 and note 80, 235; near Pittsburgh Landing on the Tennessee River, 247-248, 261; at Fort Pillow, 258, 361 and note 6, 365; at Front Royal, 260; at Martinsburg, 260; at Middletown, 260; at Strasburg, 260; at Williamsport, 260; at Winchester, 260; of Vicksburg, 293-294, 467; of Gettysburg, 300; of Lookout Mountain, 318; of the Wilderness, 363-364; of Spotsylvania Court House, 366 and note 40; of North Anna, 372 and note 75; of Chickamauga, 403; of Fisher's Hill, 412, 418; between Early and Sheridan in the Shenandoah, 420; at Appomattox, 469.

Bay, William V. N., judge of the Missouri Supreme Court, removal of, by the "Ousting Ordinance," 481 and note 18, 488, 489.

Beale, Frank A., editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Beale, Nellie K., editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Beard, —, meets Bates, 77.

Beard, Richard, clergyman, 77 and note 29.

Beaufort, S. C., Union successes at, 200, 207.

Beauregard, Pierre G. T., Confederate general, 247, 248, 260, 262, 283.

Beggars, 273.

Bell, John, of Tennessee, presidential candidate (1860), viii, 40 and note 71, 41, 44, 118, 119, 127, 134, 135, 138, 147, 161. *See also* Bell-Everett ticket.

Bell, Samuel B., delegate to the Republican Convention (1860), confers with Bates, 124 and note 91, 126.

Bell-Everett ticket (1860), 135, 136, 144, 155. *See also* Bell, John; Everett, Edward.

Bellefontaine Cemetery, 33, 147.

Benjamin, —, editor of the *St. Joe West*.

Bennett, James Gordon, journalist and newspaper editor, 9.

Benjamin, John F., Radical Republican congressman, 552 and note 4, 553.

Benjamin, Judah P., of Louisiana, short term of, in the U. S. Senate, filled by Charles Smith, 423.

Benton, Thomas H., 566; *Abridged Debates*, xiv, 16.

Beresford, Sarah, of St. Louis, 479.

Berks and Schuylkill Journal (Reading, Pa.), the, on Bates views on slavery, 71.

Bernays, Charles L., editor of the *Anzeiger des Westens*, 111 and note 37; 146 and notes 8 and 9, 371, 471, 530.

Bernoudy, —, of Missouri. *See* Conrad v. Bernoudy, the case of.

Berreyesa, José R., owner of land under which the New Almaden Mine was located, 282, note 49, 339 and notes 65, 68 and 69, 340, 342.

Bertinatti, Chevalier Joseph, minister resident of Italy, 206.

Bettel, Martha, a Quaker, 424.

Bettel, Samuel, a Quaker, 424.

Bettel, William, a Quaker, 424.

Betts, Royston, disbursing clerk in the Department of Agriculture, death of, 341.

Betts, Samuel R., U. S. district judge, 246.

Bible, the, referred to by Bates, xiv, xv, 436, 476, 521, 559, 599.

Bieser, Fred, servant in the Bates home, 557.

Billings, Frederick, General Halleck's false telegram to, concerning the New Almaden Mine, 303-304.

Billingslea, —, payment by Bates made to, for medical services, 30.

Bingham, John A., of Ohio, 273 and note 91; Chase's appointment of, as judge of the Southern District of Florida, 310-311.

Bininger, H. M., of the Whig Committee of New York, letter of Feb. 24, 1859 from Bates to, and others of the Committee, 1-9.

Binney, Horace, *An Inquiry into the Formation of Washington's Farewell Address*, xiv, 57 and note 40.

Bishop, Daniel H., 32, 35.

Bishops, in America, 532.

Bissell, Captain —, 36.

Black, Jeremiah S., U. S. attorney-general, criticism by, of Douglas' article in *Harper's* on "squatter sovereignty," 52 and note 22; the *National Intelligencer* on, 68; enmity between Reverdy Johnson and, 79; on peace terms, 244; portrait of, 345; dines with Bates, 252;

talks about the last weeks of Buchanan's administration, 252-253; in the Fossat case, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342; at Niagara Falls, 400; counsel in cases on the legality of military commissions as courts, 546.

*Black Republican*, the, 492.

Blackstone, Willis, of the Whig Committee of New York, letter of Feb. 24, 1859, from Bates to, and others of the Committee, 1-9.

Blair, Francis P., Jr., of Missouri, 11, 12, 52, 54, 109; statement by Bates to, relative to Bates' views on slavery, 63; on the Opposition at Washington (1859), 81; speech by, 102; as a possible candidate for appointment to the United States Senate, 212; Stanton suggests brigadier-generalship for, and the command of the Mississippi expedition by, 232; answers a speech by Henry T. Blow, 311; dispute in the House of Representatives concerning, 363; onslaught upon Chase by, 363; resignation or dismissal demanded, 363; appointed to a command in Missouri, 416.

Blair, Francis P., Sr., of Kentucky, suggested for private counsellor to Lincoln, 290-291; references to, 345, 530.

Blair, Montgomery, postmaster-general, ix, 176, 204, 209, 252, 268, 388, 389, 393; differs with Bates on most things, 232; opinion of, on the parole of prisoners, 237; commends the administration's policies, 270; opposes the West Virginia bill, 271; political actions of, 276-277; opposes issuance of letters of marque, 284; actions of, commented on by Bates, 285; discloses a plan to remodel the entire Cabinet, 290-291; denounces Seward and Stanton, 291; dislikes Chase and Bates, 291; seeks private audiences with Lincoln, 292; opinion of, concerning writs of *habeas corpus*, 306; opposed by Radicals, 338; efforts of the Union League to secure the dismissal of, 347; resignation of, 412; William Dennison, successor to, 419 and note 28; speech by, denouncing Seward, Stanton and Holt, 504.

Blockade, 193, 195; as a means of bringing the war to an end, 183, 185 and note 69; French objection to the, 215; of the mouth of the Mississippi River, 186; the cases of ships captured while running the, 231 and note 59; and the conflicting demand for continuance of the cotton trade, 265-266; running of the, at Wilmington, N. C., 414, 415 (see also, *Amy Warwick*); Bates on the question of, 427; Lincoln's proclamation of Nov. 19, 1864, raising the, of certain ports, 427; State Department order for arrest of all persons engaged in running of, 462. *See also*, Cotton; Ports.

Blood, Sullivan, of St. Louis, 480 and note 15, 530.

Blow, Henry T., of Missouri, 46 and note 95, 111 and note 37, 554; Francis P. Blair's answer to a speech by, 311; speech of, in the Union League of St. Louis, 321; refuses to attend National Union Convention, 373; letter by, in favor of the recognition of Arkansas, 445.

Blow, Peter E., brother of H. T. Blow, 566.

Boardman, Henry A., Presbyterian clergyman, 559, 560.

Boatmen's Savings Institution, 47, 173, 175, 251.

Bobadil, Capt. ——, of Ben Jonson's *Every man in His Humour*, Bates' comparison of certain Southern political leaders to, 70 and note 97.

Bocock, Thomas S., of Virginia, Democratic candidate for the speakership of the House in the contest of 1859-1860, 91 and note 23; speaker of the Confederate House of Representatives, 238.

Bogy, Lewis V., supports Buchanan (1860), 89, note 11; Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Bolivar, Simon, liberator, 335.

Bolivia, U. S. minister to, 288 and note 85.

Bonham, David, of Missouri, opposes offering terms of peace, 440 and note 10.

Bonzano, Maximilian F., of Louisiana, 375.

Boone, John C., of St. Louis, 15.

Booth, Maj. ——, 514, 524, 528.

Booth, Edwin G., 288.

Booth, John N., marries Mary Alice Garrison, 543.

Bordeaux, France, 244; effect of the blockade of Southern ports on the trade of, 215.

Border states, attitude of, toward secession, 168; calling of a convention of, held to be a means of preserving the Union, 169-170; same denounced by Bates as unconstitutional, 170.

Boreman, Arthur L., governor of West Virginia, 508 and note 30.

Bosse & Steinlich, St. Louis business firm, 462, 475.

Boston, Mass., papers of, favorable to Bates, 71; the trial of Anthony Burns, escaped Virginia slave, in, and the controversy aroused thereby, 88 and notes 5 and 6.

*Boston Daily Advertiser*, the, on Bates' political stand, 12.

*Boston Journal*, the, on transportation 430.

Boston Military Commission, 517.

*Boston Pioneer*, the, 397, 404.

*Boston Republican*, the, edited by Henry Wilson, 88, note 7.

Botts, Beverly, of Virginia, 426.

Botts, John M., of Virginia, letter of, published in the *National Intelligencer*, on the liability of naturalized citizens to compulsory military service upon return to their native land, 31; opponent of the National Democracy, 41; suggested for postmaster-general (1860), 170; *The Great Rebellion: Its Secret History, Rise, Progress, and Disastrous Failure*, 360 and note 99.

Botts, Rosalie of Virginia, 426, 427.

Boutwell, George S., Republican congressman, advocates treating revolted states as conquered territory, 309; efforts of, to secure dismissal of Bates and others, 347; report by, on the assassination of Lincoln, 569-570.

Bouvier, John, *Law Dictionary Adapted to the Constitution and Laws of the United States*, 369 and note 62.

Bowden, T. R., attorney-general in the "restored government" of Virginia, 378, 394 and note 16. (See also Norfolk, Virginia.)

Bowles, Samuel, anti-slavery leader and editor of the *Springfield Republican*, 37; opinion of, on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859 to the Whig Committee of New York, 37.

Bowling Green, Ky., battle expected near, 217-218; Federal march on, 218, note 62.

Bowman, George W., ed. of the *Constitution*, 12, note 36.

Boyce, William W., congressman from South Carolina, 140, 141.

Boyd, Marcus, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Boyd, Sempronius H., of Missouri, speech against Governor Gamble, 321; speech in the Union League, 231; condemns Lincoln and favors Chase, 347.

Boynton, —, editor of the *St. Joseph (Missouri) Free Democrat*, 45.

Bradford, J. S., calls on Bates, 422.

Bragg, Braxton, Confederate general, defeat of, 318.

Bramlette, Thomas E., governor of Kentucky, on a mission with others to Washington concerning negro enlistments, 352, 362; dispute between General Ewing and, 428.

Branch, Belle, visits in the Bates home, 134.

Branch, Sam, of Virginia, 469.

Brand, Louis R., holder of a note for Bates, 47, 145.

Breckenridge, Dr. William, 559.

Breckinridge, John C., presidential candidate (1860), viii, 51 and note 19, 108, 139, 147, 149, 155, 161; Confederate general, 383-384; indicted for treason, 483. See also Breckinridge Democrats.

Breckinridge, John R., son of Robert J. Breckinridge, 376.

Breckinridge, Robert J., professor in the Danville Theological Seminary, 317, 376.

Breckinridge, Samuel M., St. Louis lawyer, 460, 467; guest in the Bates home, 83 and note 67; Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; as a possible candidate for appointment to the United States Senate, 212; resolutions drawn up by, on the death of Governor Gamble, 328; delegate to the National Union Convention, 373.

Breckinridge Democrats, political bargain between Governor Jackson, of Missouri, and, 139, 147, 149; convention of, called at Jefferson City, Mo. (1860), 139, 147, 149; convention of, at Charlottesville, Va. (Aug. 16, 1860), 140, 142; accused of being traitors, 142.

Bredell, Edward, St. Louis merchant, 446.

Bremen, representative of, in the United States, 217, 345 and note 14, 379-380.

Brent, Mrs. —, 276.

Bribery, 234-235, 289.

Bridge, Hudson E., Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Bright, John, of England, 193, 214.

Brillante, captured in running the blockade, 231, note 59; the case of, 281.

British Museum, 23.

Broadhead, James O., St. Louis lawyer, 137, 140, 201, 467, 537; guest in the Bates home, 83 and note 66; introduces Mr. Reed, of Louisiana, to Bates, 100; consulted by Bates, 132; supports Lincoln, 149; Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; agent in Washington of St. Louis banks, 256; writes to Bates concerning a Radical delegation to Washington, 308; praises Lincoln's reply to the Radicals, 311; delegate to the National Union Convention, 373; letter by, on Missouri affairs, 394; speech of (June 17, 1865), 488; visits Bates, 527. See also Sharp & Broadhead.

Broadhead, Mrs. James O., 515.

Broderick, David C., U. S. senator from California, death of, in a duel, 49 and note 7.

Brookes, —, of California, 287.

Brookes, Rev. James H., of St. Louis, 32, 76, 328.

Brooklyn and Long Island Fair, Bates' letter to the, 349, 351, 359, note 97.

Brooks, James, editor and congressman, 146 and note 12, 154, 366.

Brown, —, of St. Louis, 35.

Brown, Albert G., of Mississippi, the *National Intelligencer* on, 68 and note 84.

Brown, B. Gratz, of Missouri, 111, 335 and note 44; politics of, 373; claims unlimited power for the Missouri State Convention, 373.

tion, 466; approves of the new Missouri Constitution (1865), 477; Bates writes an article on, 513; favors universal suffrage, 545; denounced by Bates, 611.

Brown, D. Dun, of Missouri, poem by, in remonstrance to Governor Robert M. Stewart's refusal to set aside a day for Thanksgiving, 67.

Brown, Egbert B., president of the Missouri State Central Committee of the Conservative Union Party, 551.

Brown, John, conspiracy of, in Kansas, 61. For the raid at Harper's Ferry, *see* John Brown's raid.

Brown, Joseph E., Governor of Georgia, 70 and note 95, 73 and note 8, 160.

Browne, —, photograph of Bates by, 91; praise of same, 96.

Browne, Sir Richard, ambassador from England to the Court of France, 355.

Browning, Orville H., of Illinois, 47 and note 97, 131, 132, 136, 137, 244, 301.

Brownlow, —, sculptor, undertakes a bust of Bates, 91.

Brownlow, William G., Governor of Tennessee, 258, 566 and note 59, 567.

Brownsville, Tex., Mexican bandit raid on, 64; proclamation opening, in part, the port of, 337.

Bruce, General, in the Prince of Wales' company, stops in St. Louis, 148.

Bruen, Luther P., Union officer, 368.

Bryan, George P., Union officer, wounded, 302.

Bryan, John H., 302.

Buchanan, James, viii; efforts of, to secure Cuba, 3, 4, 5, 7; denounced 6-8, 19, 25-26, 43, 44-45, 48-49, 69, 79-80, 115, 116, 158-157, 160 (*see under* Edward Bates' name for Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859, to the Whig Committee of New York); administration of, supported by Hon. James S. Green, 25; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 56; marines sent by, to suppress John Brown's insurrection, 66 and note 74; opinion of, on judicial tribunals, 68; supporter of the Missouri Compromise, 68; communication of, with William L. Yancey and John Slidell relative to the Missouri Compromise, 68, 69; quarrel of Douglas and, (1859), 79; opinion of, on slavery in the territories, 79-80; supporters of, 89-90, 102; and the Pacific Railroad, 98; message of, to Congress (Mar. 28, 1860), 114 and note 43; protests against the Covode Committee's investigation, 114-115; attempt made to impeach, 115 and note 44; legislative power claimed by, 115-116; correspondence between R. J. Walker and, presented with the testimony of Walker on Kansas affairs, 123; vetoes the Homestead bill, 140; promises James S. Green a Justiceship on the Supreme Court, 156 and note 79, 157; Mexican policy of, 192 and note 97; latter weeks of the administration of, 252-253; elected constable by people of Lancaster, Pa., 496; on the Monroe Doctrine (in his *The Administration on the Eve of the Rebellion*), 518 and note 68, 519.

Buckner, Simon B., Confederate commander, 218; defeated at Fort Donelson, 232, 235, 467.

Buell, Don Carlos, Union commander, 218, 235; reinforcements arrive under, at the battle near Pittsburg Landing on the Tennessee River, 248.

*Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*, the, on the nomination of Lincoln (1860), 133-134.

Bulkley, Dr. —, 315.

Bull Run, battles of, 194, 239 and note 24, 326.

Bullard, —, brother of Rev. Artemas Bullard, 36.

Bullard, Artemas, minister in St. Louis, 36 and note 46.

*Bulletin*, the, Whig journal of St. Louis, 89, note 10.

Bullitt, Cuthbert, of Louisiana, 375; appointment of, as U. S. marshal, 382 and note 43; replaces James Graham as U. S. marshal in Louisiana, 399.

Bunyan, John, *Pilgrim's Progress*, 52.

Burlingame, Anson, of Massachusetts, met by Bates, 52 and note 21, 54.

Burney, Frances. *See* D'Arblay, Frances Burney.

Burns, Anthony, escaped Virginia slave, the trial of, and the controversy aroused thereby, 88 and notes 5 and 6.

Burns, Robert, poems of, known by Edward Bates, xv, 295.

Burnside, Ambrose E., Union commander, 208, 217, 223, 231, 247; false rumor of attack on Norfolk by, 227; cooperation of, with Sherman and others urged, 228; candidate for successor to Curtis in the Department of the Missouri, 279; as a probable successor of Hunter and Foster in South Carolina, 279; army of, passes through the District, 360.

Burr, Major —, judge of the Levy Court, 405.

Burr conspiracy, 505.

Buruaga. *See* Asta Buruaga, F. L.

Burwell, A., of St. Louis, 311.

Bush, Isidor, Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Busteed, Richard, U. S. judge for the Districts of Alabama, 316, 325.

Butler, Benjamin F., expedition of, to New Orleans, 208 and note 98, 217, 223; cooperation of, with Sherman and others urged, 228; news expected from, concerning New Orleans, 247; occupies New Orleans, 253 and note 18, 254; reports that cotton-burning has ceased, 266; calls on Bates, 276; as candidate for

secretary of War, 277; rumor of the replacement of Stanton by, 290; feared by North Carolinians, 337; befriends Bates, 341; Bates speaks favorably of, 359; General Wild's report to, on confiscations, 359; holds railroads in Virginia and invests Fort Darling, 367; communication of, and Union forces commanding York river, 372; arbitrary orders of, 386, 387. (See also Norfolk, Va.)

Butler, Clement M., rector of Trinity Church, Washington, D. C., 66 and note 79.

Butler, Pierce, 252 and note 3.

Butterfield, Daniel, Hooker's chief-of-staff, 288, 307.

Byrne, Charles C., of Missouri, 159 and note 94.

C

Cabanne, John P., early settler in Missouri, 120, note 70.

Cabanne, Mrs. John P., wife of an early Missouri settler, 120 and note 70, 276.

Cabell, Edward C., 154 and note 71.

Cabinet of Lincoln's first administration, 164-166, 176. *See under* Lincoln's name, and the names of members of the Cabinet.

Cadiz, Spain, bombardment of, by the French, 403.

Caesar, Julius, viii, 289, 317.

Cairo, Foote at, 242.

Calhoun. *See* Castle Calhoun.

Calhoun, Dr. —, sermon preached by, 122.

Calhoun, John C., viii, 446.

California, bill for the creation of the state of, 27; dueling in, 49. *See also* Lower California.

Calvert, Charles, Lord Baltimore, 223.

Calvert, Charles B., Maryland planter, 222, 223.

Calvert, John, tenant of Bates, 121.

Cameron, Alexander, of Missouri, 475.

Cameron, Simon, of Pennsylvania, candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 72, 107-108; recommended for the vice-presidency (1860), 89, 130; suggested for secretary of the Treasury (1860), 170, 171; interviews Lincoln at Springfield, 171; confirmation of, as secretary of War, 176; on the situation at Fort Sumter and Fort Pickens, 181; presents a letter from Sam Houston at a Cabinet meeting, 182; opinion of, concerning John C. Frémont, 198; advocates arming of negro soldiers in the South, 203; denounced by George D. Prentice, 203; reports information on the "Trent Affair," 213; kept in ignorance of McClellan's plans, 220; resigns as secretary of War to become minister to Russia, 226, 227; arrest of Pierce Butler by, 252; letter from General Scott to, complaining of McClellan's conduct, 278, 280, 281; objects to the shameful conduct of the war, 398.

Camp Douglas, Illinois, 245.

Camp Hamilton, Virginia, 203, note 58.

Campbell, Hugh, 87, note 3.

Campbell, Mrs. Hugh, 87.

Campbell, J. C., signer of a plea for Missourians to vote for the Union, 173.

Campbell, James, postmaster-general, question of suppression of incendiary newspapers raised by, 209.

Campbell, John Lord, writings of, referred to, 488, 496, 526.

Campbell, Robert, with Bates attends the Prince of Wales' company in St. Louis, 148.

Campbell, Mrs. Robert, 560.

Canada, Seward proposes sending special agent to, 182; Confederate agents in, 252, note 9, 388, 400; plot in, to free rebel officers imprisoned at Johnson's Island, 314-315; railways of, 302; commented on, by Bates, 302; rumor that war is to be declared by Fenians on, 531, 532.

Canals, a scheme to connect the Great Lakes and the Mississippi River by means of, 267; breaking of, 412.

Canby, Edward R. S., Union general, 359.

Caribbean Sea, U. S. control of the, 4, 5. (See also Territorial expansion.)

Carlile, John S., U. S. senator, 331, 383.

Carlisle, —, in the Fossat case, 339, 340, 342, note 88.

Carlyle, Thomas, *History of Frederick II of Prussia*, references to, 18, 22, 24, 26.

Carnahan, Robert B., district attorney in Pennsylvania, 366.

Carnot, Lazare N. M., French general, 332.

Carondalet, Missouri, Opposition meeting at, endorses Bates for the presidency, 105; proposed navy yard at, 275.

Carrington, Mrs. E. H., 382, 420.

Carrington, Edward C., U. S. district attorney of the District of Columbia, 318, 376, 382, 420.

Carroll, William T., clerk of the Supreme Court, 204.

Carstang, Effie C., breach of promise suit brought by, against Henry Shaw, 20-21.

Carter, Eli, councilman in "Jefferson Territory," 82.

Cartter, David K., chief justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, appointment of, denounced by Bates, 310.

Casey, Joseph, chief justice of the Court of Claims, 320.

Casey, Silas, Union general, Confederate attack on, near Richmond, 261.

Casperon, J. L., juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Cass, Lewis, secretary of State, letter of, to Felix Le Clerc, of Memphis, Tenn., relative to naturalization, 23, 24; denunciation of, for his stand in the case of Francis Allibert, Frenchman naturalized in the U. S., 25-26; defense of, 26; theory of, on "squatter sovereignty," 28; doctrine of, with respect to the liability of naturalized citizens to compulsory military service upon return to their native land, 31, 33, 39.

Castle Calhoun, at Hampton Roads, 187.

*Catholic Herald*, the, Peter R. Kenrick, editor of, 480, note 11.

Catholics, of New York, 93. *See also* Roman Catholics.

Castillero, Andres, the case of the United States *v.*, 282 and note 49.

Cato, Marcus, Roman statesman, 297, 327.

Catron, John, justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 354, 358; James G. Moody seeks appointment as successor of, 537.

Census (1860), 169.

Census Bureau, Joseph C. G. Kennedy, superintendent of the, 176 and note 24.

Central America, regarding colonization of free negroes in, 113, 192.

Centreville, Virginia, headquarters of Meade, 309.

*Century*, the, on slavery, 64-65.

*Ceres*, the, capture of Lamar letters on, 325 and note 14.

Chabot, Francois, French revolutionary leader, 471.

Chambers, Ezekiel F., judge of Maryland, 61 and note 58, 103.

Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, burning of, by Confederates, 391, 398.

Chandler, L. H., district attorney in Virginia, 328, 379.

Chandler, Zachariah, U. S. senator from Michigan, denounces McClellan, 260.

Charles I, king of England, 569.

Charles XII of Sweden, 205.

Charless, Joseph, prominent citizen of St. Louis, 14; murder of, 21-22; reference to a portrait of, painted by William Cogswell, 30, 90; trial of Jos. W. Thornton for the murder of, 46, 47; execution of Jos. W. Thornton for the murder of, 56.

Charleston, S. C., Democratic National Convention of 1860 held at, 92, 97 (*see also* Democratic National Convention); blockade of, 215; rumor that Union ships were sunk near, 276; fall of, predicted, 289; Chase makes a speech to negroes at, 487, 489. *See also* Charleston Harbor.

Charleston, Va., interview between Governor Wise and John Brown and his companions at, 65. *See also* John Brown's raid.

*Charleston Courier*, the, denounces Bates, 138; clipping from, on a meeting of the South Carolina Historical Society, 168.

Charleston Harbor 177 and note 34, 178, note 42, 179, 180; clipping of a map of fortifications in, 185; Buchanan's attitude toward strengthening of Forts in, 252-253.

*Charleston Mercury*, the, denounces Sam Houston, 42; on Douglas' Norfolk speech (1860), 143; calls on officers of the army and navy to desert the Union, 162-163.

Charlotte Hall Academy, xi.

Charlottesville, Va., Breckinridge Democratic Convention held at, 140.

Chartres. *See* Robert, Due de Chartres.

Chase, Kate, daughter of Secretary Chase, wedding of, 314.

Chase, Salmon P., secretary of the Treasury and then Chief Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, ix, 228, 252, 266, 270, 285, 497 and note 6, 546; candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 36, 37; attends a dinner to which Bates is invited immediately after arrival in Washington, 175; confirmation of, as secretary of the Treasury, 176; opinion of, concerning John C. Frémont, 198; sells Government bonds, 201; opinion of, on political troubles (November 1861), 206; discusses bad conditions of coordination on war matters, 220; opinion of, on the parole of prisoners, 237; broaches subject of license to trade in seceded territory, 238; letter from McDowell to, 240; goes to the seat of war, 255, 256; favors the West Virginia bill, 271; considers C. D. Drake for a Treasury appointment, 276 and note 15, 287; favors providing the Senate with a letter of General Scott complaining of McClellan's conduct, 278; absent from Cabinet meeting, 284; rumor of the replacement of Seward by, 290; disliked by Blair, 291; turns to abolition, 292; remarks that all requisitions in his Department have been paid, 292; seeks to commit Lincoln outside of Cabinet meetings, 292-293; Bates declines the invitation of, to meet C. D. Drake, 308; abuses patronage, 310; aspires to the presidency, 310, 311, 333, 337, 343, 344, 345, 381, 391, 487, 489; denounced by Bates, 310, 311, 382, 487, 489; attributes Union successes to the Proclamation of Emancipation and his own financial system, 311; wedding of the daughter of, 314; favored by S. H. Boyd, 347; onslaught upon, by F. P. Blair, Jr., 363; resigns, 381; desires appointment as chief justice of the Supreme Court, 428; makes a political

speech to a negro meeting in Charleston, S. C., 487, 489; letter to a committee of colored men from, 489.

Chase, Samuel, justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 115 and note 46, 497 and note 6.

Chattanooga, Tenn., Union successes near, 318.

Chatterton, Thomas, English poet, 442 and note 30.

Cheeseman, —, confers with Bates, 126.

Chemistry, 52 and note 24.

Chenot, Charles, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

*Chesapeake*, the U. S. steamer, captured by British, 322-323.

Chesapeake Bay, command of, by the Union, held to be essential, 183.

Chestnut, James, Confederate general, 69 and note 91.

Chew, R. S., of the State Department, mission of Theodore Talbot and, to take instructions to Major Anderson at Fort Sumter, 182 and note 57.

Chicago Convention. *See* Republican National Convention (1860).

*Chicago Tribune*, the, on the Union drive on Vicksburg, 283; comments on a Bates letter, 351.

Chickahominy River, Confederate retreat across, 256, 258.

Chickamauga, battle of, 403.

Chickasaw Bluffs, 242.

Childs, Professor —, of St. Louis, 479.

Childs, Mrs. M. A., pays debt to Bates, 464.

Chile, chargé d'affaires of, to the U. S., 425 and note 59.

China, William B. Reed, U. S. minister to, 115 and note 48.

Chipman, Norton P., of Iowa, 380.

Chouteau, Mrs. Henry, of Missouri, 443.

Chouteau, Jean Pierre, early Missouri fur-trader, 119, note 68.

Chouteau, Mrs. Pierre, wife of an early fur-trader in Missouri, 120.

Chouteau, Pierre, Jr., 119, 120.

Christian Commission, 516. *See also* American Union Commission.

Church, the, 10, 14, 15, 21, 22, 32, 34, 35, 36, 44, 45, 46, 48, 60, 66, 76, 83, 87, 99, 122, 139, 157, 160, 170, 176, 206, 227, 246, 257, 285, 318, 351, 394, 424, 425, 426, 474, 475, 476, 494, 495, 504, 509, 516, 557, 558, 559, 560.

Church of England, bishops of the, in America, 532.

Churches, interferences by the War Department with property and discipline of, denounced by Bates, 350, 351, 357.

Churchill, Samuel B., of Missouri, supports Buchanan (1860), 89 and note 10; denounced, 149.

Churchman, John, calls on Bates, 10.

Cicero, Bates refers to, 289, 297, 298, 299, 304, 311, 331.

*Cincinnati*, the Union gunboat, 258.

Cincinnati, Ohio, convention called to meet at, (1864), 405.

*Cincinnati Daily Times*, the, on the filling of vacancies in the Senate by the Louisiana Legislature, 423.

*Cincinnati Gazette*, the, Joseph H. Barrett, editor of, 202, note 55; on the Wilmington failure, 438.

Cincinnati Platform of 1856 as expounded by Buchanan, adherence to, as one of the conditions upon which Douglas would accept the nomination for presidential candidate, 27.

Citizens. *See* American citizens; Naturalized citizens.

Citizens' Union ticket for a Missouri convention on secession, 173, 174.

Citizenship, Bates on, 314, 405-408, 424, 522. *See also* Citizens.

*City of New York*, brings Union prisoners from Richmond to Annapolis, 344.

City University, St. Louis, 14, 34, 35, 36.

Civil government, 568.

Civil law, restored in Missouri, 457, 458, 462. *See also* Martial law; Military, the.

Civil Liberty bill, 555, 556.

Civil War, Bates comments (Nov. 1860) on the probability of secession and, 157; Bates' scheme to end the, 307; Joseph Holt insists upon a convention to settle terms of peace after, 307 (*see also* Peace); to be fought for a new cause (1863), 309; Bates comments on the disaster of, 344, 421, 428; trade between the North and South during the, 404-405 (*see also* Cotton); expected to end, 412; Anthony Trollope, English novelist, on, 425; broadside concerning, entitled "Message of Old 'Abe' to the Federal Congress, Fourth of July, 1861," 464-466; the war of La Vendée compared with, 487; Blair denounces Seward, Stanton, and Holt as the real authors of, 504. *See also* Bates, Edward; Confederacy; Battles; Lincoln, Abraham; Johnson, Andrew; Peace; Blockade; Reconstruction. Claims against the United States, by Marshall O. Roberts for loss of the steamer *Star of the West*, 262.

Clark, John B., of Missouri, 101 and note 85.

Clark, Mrs. Mary J., of Virginia, held prisoner in Baltimore, 403.

Clarke, Freeman, congressman, 361.

Clarke, M. L. C., of Missouri, 285.

Clarke, William H., prisoner, 285.

Clarkson, Charles S., speech of, at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106; Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Clarkson, J. J., Confederate general, 413.

Clarkson, Mrs. J. J., 413.  
 Clarkson, John Minor, 413.  
 Clay, Brutus J., congressman from Kentucky, 333.  
 Clay, Cassius M., U. S. minister to Russia, 226, 285.  
 Clay, Clement C., Confederate commissioner in Canada, attempted peace negotiations through, 388; reward offered for the arrest of, 477 and note 98; charge against, 477; implication of, in the assassination of Lincoln, 570.  
 Clay, Henry, vii, xli; Bates considered as the man to fill the place of, 82; on the idea of a Southern Confederacy (1850), 169.  
 Clay, Thomas H., son of Henry Clay, 203 and note 64.  
 Claybrook, Edwin C., Confederate prisoner, delivered to Bates, 323, 324, 326.  
 Claybrook, R. A., of Virginia, 323 and note 4, 343.  
 Claybrooke, Col. —, 319.  
 Cleary, William C., Confederate, reward offered for the arrest of, 477 and note 98; charge against, 477.  
 Clemens, J., communication of Bates with, 45.  
 Clemens, Orion, secretary of the Territory of Nevada, 365, 377-378; president of the Ormsby County Sanitary Commission, 377.  
 Cleon, Athenian leader, speech of, 329.  
 Clergy, the, function of, commented on by Bates, 60.  
 Cleveland, Ohio, German Radical Convention held at, 312, 313, 338; mass convention of Independent Republicans called to meet in, (1864), 334; Frémont nominated for the presidency at the convention in, 373, 375, 397.  
 Clifford, Nathan, Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 546; dissenting opinion given by, on the case of *Fossat v. the United States*, 354.  
 Clinton, Henry P. F. P., fifth duke of Newcastle, stops in St. Louis, 147 and note 23, 148.  
 Clippington, C. W., judge advocate, 331.  
 Cloots, Jean B. du V. de G., "Anacharsis Cloots," revolutionary philosopher, 493 and note 85.  
 Clover, Henry, St. Louis lawyer, 468; in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 445, 458, 459, 584.  
 Clymer, George, signer of the Declaration of Independence, 301.  
 Clymer, William B., 301.  
 Coalter, Beverly, brother of Mrs. Edward Bates, xvi.  
 Coalter, Carry, 554.  
 Coalter, David, Mrs. Bates' father, xi, 445.  
 Coalter, Henry T., rebel prisoner of war, Bates sends money to, 303.  
 Coalter, John, nephew of Mrs. Edward Bates, xvi, 421, 561, 563.  
 Coalter, John D., brother of Mrs. Edward Bates, xvi, 167 and note 16, 174, 212, 311, 420, 421, 430, 456.  
 Coalter, Julia, wife of Edward Bates. *See* Bates, Julia Coalter.  
 Coalter, Julia, niece of Mrs. Edward Bates, 26, 71, 476, 554.  
 Coalter, Julia F., niece of Mrs. Edward Bates, 138.  
 Coalter, St. George, 303.  
 Coast, the, defense of, held to be essential 180, 194, 195.  
 Cobb, Howell, Confederate general, 141 and note 86, 237, 252, 325, note 14.  
 Cobb, Thomas R. R., Georgia lawyer, urges secession, 164 and note 8.  
 Cobb's Point, destruction of the Confederate battery at, 232.  
 Cobden, Richard, M. P., 214.  
 Cochrane, Henry C., Lieutenant of marines, 470.  
 Cochrane, John, Radical vice-presidential candidate (1864), 373, note 88.  
 Coelius, Marcus, Roman orator, 298, 299.  
 Coffey, George, 380.  
 Coffey, George A., Philadelphia lawyer, 246; death of, 338.  
 Coffey, Titian J., of Pennsylvania, 107 and note 18, 203, 217, 257, 351, 362, 392, 426, 429, 452; appointed assistant attorney-general, 182; tells Bates of a charge that Seward supplied France with charts of Mexico, 312; resigns as assistant attorney-general, 361; Bates' letter to, on the National Union Convention, 375; praises Bates' fourth letter to the people of Missouri, 482; Bates' correspondence with, 507; defends the Trumbull bill for enlargement of the Freedmen's Bureau, 543.  
 Coffey, Mrs. T. J., of Pennsylvania, 246.  
 Cogswell, George, Massachusetts delegate to the Republican Convention (1860), meets Bates, 126 and note 6.  
 Cogswell, William, portrait of Bates painted by, 30, 90, 91, 96; portrait of Joseph Charless painted by, 30.  
 Coke, Edward, English jurist, 383.  
 Coke, Thomas, Methodist bishop, 532.  
 Colfax, Schuyler, congressman from Indiana and then speaker of the House, 11, 47, 552; opinion of, on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859, to the Whig Committee of New York, 12; communication between Bates and, 25, 36, 54, 94, 97, 100; communication of Charles A. Dana with, 36-37; communication of, with Charles Gibson 37; communication of Samuel Bowles with, 37; favors Bates as presidential candidate (1860), 37; political views of, (1859), 54; praises Bates, 114; and the Republican platform (1860),

129; praises Bates' letter pledging support of Lincoln, 137; goes with Lincoln and others to see the erection of a pontoon bridge, 213; guest in the Bates home, 227; criticized by Bates, 227; elected speaker of the House of Representatives, 320.

**Collamer, Jacob**, of a Senate committee requesting the resignation of Seward, 269, 270.

Colonization of free negroes, 113, 262-264, 268 and note 75. *See also* Negroes.

Colorado Territory, creation of, as "Jefferson Territory," 81, 82 and note 54.

Columbus, Kentucky, evacuation of, by Confederates, 236. *See also* Fort Pillow.

Commerce, advancement of, favored by Bates, 6; Senate committee on, 85; interference of, between France and Southern ports by the blockade, 215.

Commercial conventions of the South, 19 and notes 65, 66, and 67, 20, note 70.

*Commercial Review of the South and Southeast*, 19, note 65.

Committee on Territories, Douglas as chairman of the, 28. *See also* Territories.

Committees of the House of Representatives of the United States, 85.

Committees of the U. S. Senate, charges that memberships on, had all been assigned to Southerners (1859), 85.

Compromise of 1850, 27, 87.

Comstock, Elizabeth, Quaker minister, 423 and note 50, 424, 426.

Comte de Paris. *See* Louis Philippe, 259.

Conant, Alban J., portrait of Bates painted by, 91, 96.

Confederacy, maintenance of, held by Bates to be impossible on account of the importance of the Mississippi River to the upper states in the Valley, 70 (*see also* Mississippi River; Mississippi Valley); Bates' opinion on the intention of Southern leaders concerning a, 105; establishment of, held to be detrimental to Southern interests, 160-161; Henry Clay on the idea of the creation of a, (1850), 169, danger of recognition of, by foreign governments, 193 and note 99, 215 and note 46, 253, 265; clipping on the Congress and Cabinet of, 228, 238 (*see also* Confederate Congress); trading by the North with, 238, 390, 404-405, 414 (*see also* Cotton; Bates, Edward); rumors of peace desired by, 244, 388-389; agents of, in Canada, 252, note 9, 388, 400; officers and forces of, praised by Bates, 261; question of how the states of, will be treated after peace is made, 301, 309, 312, note 40, 362, 383, 459, 490, 497-498, 505-506, 511, 519, 522-523, 525, 526, 543, 549-550, 553 (*see also* Stevens, Thaddeus; Dana, Richard H., Jr.); Col. C. A. L. Lamar, agent of, in England, 325 and note 14; disaffection in, 334; Thaddeus Stevens' bill to disfranchise states of, 362; question of admission of loyal delegates from states of, to Congress, 423 and note 49, 523, 525 and note 8, 526 (*see also* Stevens, Thaddeus); attitude of, (1861), 464-466; concerning Georgia's abandonment of, 459; speech of Richard H. Dana, Jr., on the reorganization of states that had joined, 490, 521; Radicals in states of, 498; House of Representatives passes a resolution not to withdraw United States troops from states of, 538; bill in the U. S. Senate for establishment of territorial governments in states of, 539; resolutions concerning trial of leaders in, 570. *See also* Secession; separate states in the Confederacy; Confederate forces; Prisoners, Confederate.

Confederate Congress, bill of 1864 which passed its second reading in, for starvation of prisoners, murder of negroes, burning of Northern cities, and assassination of heads of the United States government, 480.

Confederate forces, successes of, 194, 197, 260, 286, note 69, 361, 383-384, 391; defeats of, 200 and notes 30, 31, 33 and 35, 204 and note 68, 207, 208, note 97, 217, 218 and note 62, 231-233, 235, 242, 246, 247, 248, 254-255, 256, 257, 258, 260, 288-289, 293-294, 300, 318, 412, 413, 418, 420, 446 and note 51, 467, 469, 472; condition of, 202, 256, 268; activities of, in Missouri, 204 and note 70, 415, 416, 418, 420; at Columbus, Ky., 236; Missourians flee to, after capture of Camp Jackson, 244-245; retreats of, from Yorktown, 254; across the Chickahominy River, 256, 258; evacuation of Norfolk by, 257; evacuate Corinth, Miss., 260; hard fighting by, 261, 294, 309, 363-364, 366; skill and courage of, 261, 372; negroes in, 304-305, 418; renewed invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania by, 383, 384, 386, 389, 391, 392, 398; scouting parties of, near Washington, 384; demoralized after the defeat of Early at Fisher's Hill, 418. *See also* Battles.

*Confessions*, St. Augustine, reference to, 17 and note 60.

Confiscation, executive order concerning, 266-267; in the platform of the Radical German Convention, 312, note 40; in Virginia, 316, 350, 358-359, 378, 379, 386, 387, 393-394, 400 (*see also* Norfolk, Virginia); disapproved of, by Bates, 350, 358-359; Gen. Wallace's orders of, at Baltimore, 376, 377, 379. *See also* Seizures.

*Congress*, the, Union navy frigate, 259.

Congress of the United States, opposition in, to the administration, 227; investigation of General Stone's conduct by, 229; authorizes letters of marque, 284.

285, 286; act of, concerning the writ of *habeas corpus*, 307; the *National Intelligencer* on the drift of policy in, (Feb. 1864), 330; adjournment of, (1864), 382-383; act of, relating to commercial intercourse with insurrectionary states, 390, 404-405; question of the admission of loyal delegates from states of the Confederacy to seats in, 423 and note 49, 523, 525 and note 8, 526 (*see also* Stevens, Thaddeus); an act by, to prevent military interference in elections, 451; Joint Committee of Fifteen on Reconstruction in, 522, 523 and note 87, 525; power of, to regulate the right of suffrage, 535-536, 539; measures under discussion in, (Mar. 8, 1866), 553; the incident of the caning of Josiah B. Grinnell by Lovell H. Rousseau in, 564-566; powers of, concerning exclusion or extension of slavery into the territories, *see Slavery; Territories*. *See also* House of Representatives; Senate of the United States.

*Congressional Globe, The*, referred to, 68, 524, 525.

**Conkling**, Roscoe, congressman from New York, 222.

**Connecticut Republican Convention** (1860), 105.

**Conrad**, —, of Missouri. *See Conrad v. Bernoudy*, the case of.

**Conrad v. Bernoudy**, the case of, 480, 481.

**Conscription**, 280, 426.

Conservative Union Party, the meeting of the Missouri central committee of, (Feb. 24, 1866), 551; Missouri Convention of, 562, 563. *See also* Conventions.

*Considerations on Representative Government*, Mill, xiv, 531, 533, 544-545.

Conspiracy, among senators, to dissolve the Union, 243.

“Constitution, The,” a national anthem by F. Widdows, 170.

**Constitution** (Washington), the, on Bates and his letter of Feb. 24, 1859 to the Whig Committee of New York, 12; on the case of Francis Allibert, Frenchman naturalized in the U. S., 26; denounces Bates, 44-45; reply to, by the *National Intelligencer*, on the slavery question, 68.

Constitution of the United States, the question of the power of, in territories, 17, 27-28, 79-80, 88-89, 112-113 (*see also* Slavery; Territories); Governor Wise of Virginia urges Southerners to fight within the Union for rights guaranteed by, 169; revision of, demanded, 312, note 40; concerning amendment to, 330, 335, 336; amendment to, abolishing slavery, 511, 526; declared by Thaddeus Stevens to be suspended during war, 512, 523, 543; and the suffrage question, 535, 536, 539; Bates on the, 547-551, *passim*, 601; on speeches or debate in Congress, 565; length of, compared to that of Missouri, 570; subordinates the military to the civil power, 575, 577.

Constitutional Union Convention (1860), 118, 119, 124, 126; nominates Bell and Everett, 127; the New York State Convention preparatory to the, 154; principles adopted by the, 173; *See also* Constitutional Union Party; Bell, John; Everett, Edward.

Constitutional Union Party, in Missouri, 126, 133, 136, 173, 174; the 1860 ticket of the, 134, 135 (*see also* Bell, John; Everett, Edward); denounced by Bates, 145-146. *See also* Constitutional Union Convention.

Contrabands, communications from Seward concerning, 209.

Convention, definition of a, 432.

Conventions, of the slave-holding states urged by Governor Gist of South Carolina, 102 and notes 87 and 89; of border states, the calling of, discussed, 169-170; on secession, in Missouri, 173, 174; Virginia Constitutional, 334-335; Maryland Constitutional, 390, 424 and note 54; of Radicals in Missouri (1865), 439-443, 444, 447, 452, 453, 454, 458, 459, 462-463, 466, 467, 468, 472, 474, 486, 571-572, *passim*; in Tennessee, for emancipation, 440; of Missouri Conservatives (1866), 510, 512, 531, 551, 562, 563; in Missouri (1861), 581, 586, 589, 590. *See* Commercial conventions; Constitutional Union Convention; Democratic National Convention; Free Democrats; Independent Republicans; Jefferson City Opposition Convention; National Conservative Convention; National Union Convention; Presidential campaign; National Union Convention; Radical German Convention; Radicals, of Missouri, in convention; Republican National Convention.

Conway, Vigil, 527.

Cook, —, railway agent, 301.

Cook, Jay. *See* Jay Cook & Co.

Cook, John E., one of the leaders in John Brown's raid, 57 and note 42, 58, 59, 60.

Cooke, P. St. George, 202, 203.

Cooke, William M. [?], supports Buchanan (1860), 90 and note 12.

Cooper, John M., of Pennsylvania, 234.

Cooper Institute, the, in New York, 552.

Cooper Union, meeting of the American Union Commission in, 516.

Coppée, Edwin, fellow-conspirator with John Brown, 59 and note 53.

Corinth, Greece, Bates refers to, 316, 317.

Corinth, Miss., Confederate retreat to, 248; rumor that Seward will go to, to make peace, 249-250; evacuation of, by Beauregard, 260, 262, 283.

Corning, Erastus, of New York, 421 and note 40.

Corning, F. B. *See* Corning, Erastus.

Corwin, Thomas, of Ohio, supporter of Bates, 103 and note 96; letter of, 123; transmits letter from John A. Gilmer to Lincoln, 167; letters from, as minister to Mexico, to Seward, 189; treaty negotiated by, 190, note 91.

Cotton, Bates urges seizure of, 195; production of, in the South, 207; the necessity of the Union's procuring a supply of, and Bates' opinion of legal methods that could be used, 264-266; burning of, 266; ginning of, at Helena, Ark., 276, 279; English ship *Labuan* taken at the mouth of the Rio Grande while taking on a load of, 293; Montreal merchant comes to Washington on business about, 396; concerning illicit exchange of supplies for, 396-397; trading by the North for, during the Civil War, 404-405, 414; tax on, to pay the public debt, favored, 409; as King, 431.

Cotton Kingdom, 168.

Couch, Darius N., Union general, 398.

*Courier and Enquirer* (New York), the, ed. by J. G. Bennett, 9, note 17; the, advocate of Seward for the presidency (1860), 53.

Covode, John, Republican congressman, attempts made by, to impeach Buchanan, 115 and note 44; efforts of, to secure dismissal of Bates and others, 347. *See also* Covode Investigating Committee.

Covode Investigating Committee in Congress, testimony of R. J. Walker before, on frauds in the Kansas government, 122 and note 82, 123.

Cox, John H., Missouri senator, 534 and note 23.

Cox, Samuel H., pastor in St. Louis, 32.

Cox, Samuel S., congressman, 346.

Cox, Mrs. Samuel S., 346.

Cozens, J. E. D., 196.

Crance, Valentine, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Crane & Jones, business firm in St. Louis, 26.

Craney Island, rumor of Union attack on, 236.

Crapo, Henry H., governor of Michigan, refuses to turn murderers over to military authorities, 491.

Cravens, Thomas T., in command on the Potomac, 197.

Crawford, Captain, of Oregon, 287.

Crecy, battle of, 212.

Credit of the United States, 201.

*Crenshaw*, captured in running the blockade, 231, note 59, 281.

Crittenden, Henry, 76, note 26.

Crittenden, John J., U. S. senator from Kentucky, 41 and note 78, 118; letter of, to T. Lyle Dickey used to help defeat Lincoln for the Senate, 41 and note 79; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 45; goes to St. Louis, 154, 155; views of, on Southern politics (1860), 154; urges Bates to get Lincoln to make a soothing address (1860), 155 and note 72; Bates comments on the politics of, 155.

Crittenden, Thomas T., meets Bates, 76 and note 26.

Crittenden, William L., 77 and note 27.

Cromwell, Oliver, viii, 575, 578.

Cromwell, William, solicits Bates' consideration in favor of contraband negroes, 267.

Crops, condition of, 86.

Crosman, Frederick, clerk of Shapleigh & Day, St. Louis, 160.

Crosman, George H., Col., U. S. A., calls on Bates, 160.

Cuba, attempts at acquisition of, by the U. S., spoken of by Bates, 3, 4, 5, 7, 28, 123; filibustering expeditions of Narciso Lopez to, 77 and notes 27 and 28; Albert G. Riddle, U. S. consul at Mantanzas, 326; extradition of José A. Arguelles of, 374.

"Cuffie," used as a contemptuous generic term for negroes, 101 and note 84, 611.

Cuddy, William, surveyor-general in Illinois and Missouri, calls on Bates, 324.

Cullum, George W., chief-of-staff to Halleck, 202, 203.

*Cumberland*, the Union navy frigate, 259 and note 42.

*Cumberland Telegraph*, the, supports Bates for the presidency, 94.

Cummings Point, held by Southern troops, 178.

Cunningham, Thomas W., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Currency, 1.

Currier, —, on a committee to revise Missouri laws, 448 and note 67.

Curtin, Andrew G., governor of Pennsylvania, 217.

Curtis, George, negro boy, trial of, 457.

Curtis, George T., of New York, 524.

Curtis, Samuel R., Union general, 198 and note 23, 292, 332, 592; defeat of Price's army in Missouri and Arkansas by, 233, 235; cotton operations of, 276, 279; army of, at Helena, Ark., 279, 283; efforts of Senator Henderson to remove, from command of the Department of the Missouri, 279; removal of, 279, note 28; in command of the Department of Kansas, 279, note 28; succeeded by Schofield in Missouri, 294; praised by Bates, 431.

Cushing, Caleb, attorney-general of the United States, opinion of, on the suppression of incendiary newspapers, 209 and note 7; criticized by Bates, 339, 340; in the Fossat case, 339, 340.

Cüstrin, imprisonment of Frederick II at, reference to, 22 and note 79.

Cutler, R. K., of Louisiana, chosen to fill John Slidell's unexpired term in the Senate, 423.

Cutts, Miss E. C., wife of Charles H. Judd, 92.

Cutts, James M., comptroller, 287.

Cuyler, Dr. ——, 346.

## D

Daggett, John D., of St. Louis, calls on Bates, 400, 557.

Dahlgren, Eva, 259.

Dahlgren, John A. B., commander of the South Atlantic Fleet, 258 and note 39.

Dahlgren, Ulric, colonel in the Union army, 309; death of, 344.

*Daily Chronicle*, the, clipping from, 353.

*Daily Express*, the, on the Missouri convention on secession, 173.

Damascus, journey of St. Paul to, 317.

Dana, Charles A., Schuyler Colfax requests permission of Bates to show one of his letters to, 36; communication of, with Schuyler Colfax, 36-37; preference of, for Chase over Seward as Republican nominee for the presidency in 1860, 36-37; favors Bates, 36-37, 54; assistant secretary of War, 361.

Dana, Richard H., U. S. attorney in Massachusetts, 281 and note 48; condemns theories that the revolted states are to be treated as conquered provinces, 309; Bates' correspondence with, 452; speech of, (June 21, 1865), on reorganization of the seceded states, 490.

Danenburg, S., of Virginia, indictment secured against, for upholding the actions of John Brown, 65.

Daniel, Peter V., justice of the Supreme Court, 156 and note 80.

*Danville Review*, the, 317.

D'Arblay, Frances Burney, Bates refers to the diary of, 442.

Dart, Anson, 257.

Davies, Charles, professor at Columbia College, 154 and note 65; visits Bates, 221-222; desires post as an assistant secretary of War, 222.

Davis, ——, fills the pulpit for Rev. Samuel A. P. Anderson in St. Louis, 32, 35.

Davis, ——, Missouri editor, 470.

Davis, Dr. ——, and wife, Julia Coalter, 476.

Davis, Mrs. ——. See Coalter, Julia, niece of Mrs. Edward Bates.

Davis, Mrs. ——, widow of Peter Lindell, Jr., 461.

Davis, B. K., of Lexington, Mo., 475, 476.

Davis, Charles H., chief of the Bureau of Navigation in Washington, 380 and note 25.

Davis, David, justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 281 and note 43, 282, 546.

Davis, Garrett, U. S. senator, peace resolution offered by 385; resolution in the Senate on *habeas corpus* by, 524-525; speech by, in favor of President Johnson, 525.

Davis, Henry Winter, of Maryland, supporter of Bates for the presidency (1860), 78 and note 39; on the importance of Missouri's declaration for Bates as candidate for the presidency (1860), 81; speech of, in answer to a resolution of the Maryland House of Delegates, 105; charges made against, by the *Missouri Republican*, 137; Bates dines with, 346; Lincoln's proclamation in reply to the reconstruction bill of, 390 and notes 90 and 91, 396, note 23; manifesto of Benjamin F. Wade and, against Lincoln, 396 and note 23; supports Lincoln, 412.

Davis, Isaac N., of Mississippi, reopening of the slave trade urged by, 19 and note 66.

Davis, Rev. J. N., of Washington, D. C., 351.

Davis, Jefferson, viii; view of, with respect to the repeal of the laws against the slave trade, 40 and note 75; reference to the speech of, before the Democratic Convention of Mississippi (1859), 49; comment by Bates on same, 49; criticism by Bates of, as a secessionist, 70 and note 96; resolution of, substantially requiring a slave code for the territories, adopted by the Senate, 105; and the suppression of newspapers, 209; rumor that a home was owned by, in France, 244; goes to Yorktown, 254; denounces a proposal for peace (1864), 373; efforts to save, from capture, 469, 470; reward offered for the arrest of, 477; charge against, 477; indicted for treason, 483; efforts to secure trial of, by a secret military tribunal, 484, 491; Missouri Conservatives accused of sympathizing with, 510; resolution passed by the Tennessee Senate against the pardon of, 516; opinion of Governor Fairchild of Wisconsin regarding trial of, 532; trial of, 570.

Davis, Noah, New York lawyer, 222.

Davis, Thomas T., congressman, 346, 523, 524, note 91.

Davy, Edmund, British chemist, work of, 52 and note 24.

Day, J. Madison, 396.

Dayton, William L., U. S. minister to France, 215.

Dean, Col. ——, of Madison, Wis., 73.

Dean, Gilbert, lawyer of New York City, 234.

De Bow, James D. B., economist and editor, reopening of the slave trade urged by, 19 and note 65.

*De Bow's Review*, 19, note 65.

Debt. *See* Public debt.

Declaration of Independence, 301, 312, note 40, 406-408.

Declaration of Rights, 406.

*De Corne Christi*, Tertullian, reference to, 17 and note 60.

Defrees, John D., of Indiana, favors Bates for Republican nominee for the presidency (1860), 37.

*Delaware County Republican* (Chester, Pa.), on Bates' views on slavery, 71.

*Delaware Journal*, the, supports Bates for the Republican nomination (1860), 105.

*Democracy in France*, Guizot, xv, 432.

*Democrat*, the, of Portsmouth, Ohio, James M. Ashley, editor of, 347, note 35.

Democratic conventions, of Mississippi, reference to the speech of Jefferson Davis before the, 49; of Missouri, 147; Pennsylvania, 107; principles adopted by, 173; of Michigan, 277.

Democratic leaders of the South, Bates' criticism of, 91-92.

Democratic National Convention, (1856), at Cincinnati, platform drawn up at the, criticized by Bates, 99; (1860), 97, 119, 102, 108, 122, 124; refusal of Douglas to accept a nomination by the, on any platform contrary to his Freeport Doctrine, 92; support of the nominee of, promised by James A. Pearce of Maryland, 103; Bates' opinion on the probability of Douglas' nomination for the presidency by, 105; (1864), rumor that Chase aspires to nomination by, 381, 391 (*see also* Chase, Salmon P.); nominates McClellan, 408 and note 75. *See also* Baltimore Democratic Convention; Richmond Democratic Convention.

Democratic Party, the, victory of, in Maryland, 61; in the New York state elections (1859), 66; criticism of leaders of, by Bates (1859), 69; union of Republicans, Know-Nothings, Free Democrats, and Whigs of Missouri, in opposition to, 72, 74, 106; importance of organizing the Opposition in Maryland (1860), in order to defeat the, 81; charges against, by the Opposition of Missouri, 84; difficulty experienced by the old Whigs in entering the ranks of, 86; dissension among (1860), 89; determination of, for a sectional war, 89; blamed for the delay in the choice of a speaker in the House of Representatives (1859-1860), 91; resolutions of, at a meeting in Cass County, Mo., 102; James A. Pearce of Maryland promises to support the Charleston nominee of, (1860), 103; platform of, (1860), 105; denounced by Bates, 151; effect of the election of Lincoln on, 152; a mass meeting of, 295; threat of Radicals to vote with the, unless Republicans nominate Frémont (1864), 349; weakness of, (1864), 421-422. *See also* Anti-Lecompton Democrats; Breckinridge Democrats; Douglas Democrats.

*Democratic Review*, the, George V. Sanders, editor of, 388 and note 80.

De Mun, Mrs. Jules, wife of an early fur-trader in Missouri, 120.

Denmark, representative of, to the United States, 205 and note 80.

Dennison, William, successor to Blair as postmaster-general, 419, 429, 452.

Deno, Leon, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Deo, Dr. ——, 245.

Department of the Missouri, efforts of Senator Henderson to remove General Curtis from command of, 279; Schofield succeeds Curtis as commander of, 294.

Derby, Lord, and the "Trent Affair," 214.

De Smet, Peter J., missionary, visits Bates, 555.

*Detroit Post*, the, Carl Schurz, editor of, 131, note 23.

*Detroit Tribune*, the, clipping of a reprint from, on fresh air and ventilation, 86.

Deviny [or Deveny], Owen, 416, 524.

*Diary*, Pepys, xiv, 10.

*Diary*, D'Arblay, xv, 442.

*Diary and Correspondence*, Evelyn, viii, xiv, 354, 355, 358, 359, 360, 364, 367, 368, 369, 370, 378, 379, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403.

Dibble, ——, of North Carolina, 336-337.

Dick, Franklin A., 109, 111 and note 37, 124, 323, and note 3.

Dickenson, Henry, and wife, English Quakers, call on Bates, 425.

Dickey, T. Lyle, letter from J. J. Crittenden to, used to help defeat Lincoln for the Senate, 41 and note 79.

Dickinson, John, comment by Bates on extracts from correspondence of Jefferson with, 60.

Dillingham, Stephen, of Massachusetts, calls on Bates, 337.

Dillon, Eliza, 461.

Dillon, John, of Missouri, marriage of, 443.

Diodotus, Athenian leader, speech of, 329.

Diseases. *See* Small pox.

*Dispatch*, the, of Portsmouth, Ohio, James M. Ashley, editor of, 347, note 35.

District of Columbia, the, slavery in, 16-17; Senate Committee on, 85; defense of, 183, 187, 194, 360-361; escaped negroes and others bound to service from Virginia in, 209-210; controversy over exclusion of senators from free access to the jail of, 241; condition of streets in, 275; act of Congress to create office of warden of the jail in, 354; Burnside's army passes through, 360;

Early's raid on, 383 and note 54, 384, 389, 415 and note 4; freeing of slaves and abolishing of the black laws in, 395; martial law in the, 499, 503; negro suffrage in, 539.

Division of power among the branches of the Government, 115-116.

Divoll, Ira, superintendent of public schools in St. Louis, 100.

Dix, John A., of New York, 421 and note 43.

Dixon, Rev. —, of Baltimore, 323.

Dixon, Archibald, of Kentucky, 352.

Dixon, James, U. S. senator from Connecticut, speech of, against the acquisition of Cuba, 28; secures appointment of Henry Hammond as marshal of Connecticut, 324-325.

Doblado, Manuel, Mexican liberal leader, 425.

Dodd, H. H., grand commander in Indiana of the Sons of Liberty, 417, 422.

Dodge, A. H., clerk in the State Department, 208, note 2.

Dodge, Grenville M., Union commander in Missouri, 485 and note 46.

Dodge, Henry, calls on Bates, 518 and note 65.

D'Onen, William, of St. Louis, in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 441.

Dogs, danger of small pox being taken by, 534.

Doolittle, James R., U. S. senator from Wisconsin, opinion of, on the matter of colonizing free negroes in Central America, 40 and note 76; speech of, 525.

Dorsey, Cornelia, 408, 479.

Dorsey, E. B., 479.

Douglas, Stephen A., viii; denounced, 19, 27-28, 56, 92; "squatter sovereignty" theory of, 25, 28, 45, 52, 79 and note 43, 92, 110; as candidate for the presidency (1860), 27, 51, 56, 92, 97, 105, 119, 139, 147, 149, 155, 161; letter of, to Col. John L. Peyton (1859), about the case of Felix Le Clerc, Frenchman naturalized in the United States, and the subject of the slave trade, 26; support given by, to Buchanan's demand of Congress for a grant of the war power, 28; praised by J. J. Crittenden, 41 and note 79; friendship between R. M. Field and, 51; the *States and Union* (Washington) as the organ of, 56 and note 38, 61, 86; the *National Intelligencer* on, 68; quarrel of, with Buchanan (1859), 79; pamphlet on the "squatter sovereignty" doctrine of, by Reverdy Johnson, criticized by Bates, 79 and note 43; opposition to, by Roger A. Pryor, 86; supporters of, against Buchanan (1860), 89-90; health of, 92; Norfolk speech of, (1860), 142, 143; makes speeches in Missouri, 154. *See also* Douglas Democrats; "Squatter sovereignty;" Slavery; Territories.

Douglas Democrats, 61; accused of splitting the Party in Missouri, 139; convention of, in Staunton, Va. (Aug. 16, 1860), 140 (*see also* Democratic National Convention); support McClellan (1864), 413. *Douglas' Doctrine of Popular Sovereignty in the Territories; Its Counterpart*, Johnson, Bates' criticism of, 79 and note 43. Douglas Hospital, 368.

Drafts. *See* Conscription.

Drake, Charles A., city counselor of St. Louis, 357.

Drake, Charles D., St. Louis lawyer, 22 and note 77, 147; 373; calls on Bates, 276; is considered for a Treasury appointment, 276 and note 15, 287; Bates refuses to meet, 308; Lincoln's reply to, and others, denounced, 327 (*see also* Radicals; Lincoln); address to the Radicals of Missouri from, 385; comes out for Lincoln (1864), 398; in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 440, 442, 454, 458, 486; defends the new Missouri Constitution (1865), 476; rhymed satire on the Plantation Bitters of, 455; article on graveyards and orphans' asylums by, 477; correspondence of Rev. H. A. Nelson and, on the Missouri oath of loyalty, 484; same denounced, 485; denies attacking Republicanism in 1861, 556.

Draper, Miss —, daughter of Prof. John W. Draper, 403.

Draper, John W., professor, 403.

Dred Scott case, the, xii, 27, 68; Bates writes to S. Colfax in regard to, 25; articles on, in the *National Intelligencer*, 74-75; Reverdy Johnson on, and the question of slavery in the territories, 79-80; Bates' statement on, 112-113; Taney's decision in, 418 (*see also* Taney, Roger B.); Seward and Bates hold opposite opinion on the decision in, 424.

Dryden, John D. S., judge of the Missouri Supreme Court, removal of, by the "Ousting Ordinance," 481 and note 19, 488, 489, 511.

Dubois, Jesse K., of Illinois, goes with Lincoln and others to see the erection of a pontoon bridge, 213.

Dubuque Daily Times, the, on Bates as a candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 53.

Duc de Chartres. *See* Robert, Duc de Chartres.

Dueling, 49 and notes 7 and 8.

Duer, W. Denning, in the New York State Convention at Troy (1860), 154.

Duke, Hannah J., Iowa giantess, 438.

Dumouriez, Charles F. du P., French Girondist, 449 and note 60.

Duncan, Blanton, efforts of, to kill the nomination of Bates by the Republicans (1860), 118; secession speech by, in Nashville, Tenn., 173.

Du Pont, Samuel F., victory of, at Port Royal, 200 and notes 30, 31, and 33, 207; rumor of the capture of Savannah by, 233; reports injury to Union ships by Confederates from Charleston, 276 and note 8.

E

Eads, Ada, 519.

Eads, Eliza, 519.

Eads, Genevieve, 219, 221, 381.

Eads, James B., xiii, xv, xvi, 109, 230, 231, 236, 275, 537, 554; dines with Bates, 94, 380; confers with Bates, 124, 126; ship-building activity of, 219 and note 70, 233 and note 78, 300, 320; debt of Richard Bates to, 296; launching of the gunboat *Winnebago* at the navy yard of, 300; calls on Bates, 308, 461, 519; assists Bates in getting an appointment for Richard Bates in the navy, 321; invention of stationary turrets by, 362, 372, 519, 520; goes to Europe, 372, 381; delegate to the National Union Convention, 373; work of, praised, 461; Bates gives E. B. Dorsey a letter to, 479; Bates' grandchild named for, 515; returns from Europe, 518.

Eads Bridge at St. Louis, xv.

Eames, Charles, 226; Bates dines with, 368, 370; expresses a rumor that Seward will go to Corinth, Miss., to make peace with the Confederacy, 249; counsel for the captors in prize cases, 281, 282.

Early, Jubal A., Confederate general, invades Maryland, 383-384 (*see also* Maryland); raid of, on Washington, 389; pursued by Sheridan, 397; defeated and pursued by Sheridan, 412, 413; Sigel's inefficiency in Maryland during the raid on Washington by, 415 and note 4; defeated by Sheridan in the Shenandoah, 420.

Easton, Alton R., of Missouri, calls on Bates, 454.

Eaton, N. J., Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Edmunds, James M., of Michigan, 324.

Education, in St. Louis public schools, 100. *See* Schools.

Edwards, Bishop —, of Ohio, 351.

Edwards, Cyrus, of Illinois, calls on Bates, 158.

Edwards, William W., Missouri lawyer, 311, 460 and note 14; requires the oath according to the Missouri Constitution, (1865), 497.

Egypt, the source of the Nile River in, discovered by an Englishman, 295.

Eisenmayer, George C., of Illinois, supports Lincoln for renomination (1864), 348.

Eldred, —, 49.

Eldridge, Shaler W., 90 and note 17.

Elections, military interference with, 384-385, 451, 496; in West Virginia, 508.

Eliot, —, Washington physician, 330.

Eliot, Edward G., third Earl of St. Germans, Bates meets, 147 and note 20.

Eliot, John, missionary to the Indians, 521 and note 80.

Eliot, William G., minister in St. Louis, 100 and note 79; opinion of, concerning John C. Frémont, 198; calls on Bates, 540.

Elizabeth City, on the Pasquotank River, 231, 232.

Elizabeth River, 186, 256.

*Elkton Whig*, the, supports Bates for the presidency, 94.

Elwood, —, of New York state, meets Bates, 126.

Emancipation, in Missouri, 289; advocated by Maryland Radicals, 338; negroes rejoice in thinking that the War was fought solely for, 395; ordinance of, in Missouri, 439; in Tennessee, 440. *See also* Abolition; Lincoln, Abraham; Radicals.

Embargo (1808), 208, 209 and note 6.

Emigrants, as abolitionists, 86.

Emory, Maj. —, General Meade's aide, 554.

England. *See* Great Britain.

English view of American characteristics, 160.

Eno, Maj. Edward B., husband of Matilda Bates, xvi.

*Epigrams*, Harrington, xv, 485 and note 39.

Equality, 405-408, 422.

Erskine, Greene, of Missouri, 479.

Etheridge, Emerson, clerk of the House of Representatives, 320, 514.

Europe, revolution in, 150-151; and the territorial expansion of the South into Mexico, 161; Radicals demand intervention of the United States in affairs of, 493; governments of countries of, 575-576.

Eustis, George, Jr., secretary of the Confederate mission in Paris, 202.

Evans, Christmas, of Wales, pamphlet sermon by, 428.

*Evansville Weekly Journal*, the, 125.

Evarts, William M., 281; retained by C. B. Smith to prosecute a libel suit, 247; counsel in cases on the legality of military commissions as courts, 546.

Evelyn, John, *Diary and Correspondence*, viii, xiv, 354, 355, 358, 359, 360, 364, 367, 368, 369, 370, 378, 379, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403.

**E**verett, Edward, supported as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860) 45; nominated as vice-presidential candidate by the Constitutional Union Convention (1860), 127, 134; views of, on slavery, 134; Democratic bolters urged to support, 135; *National Intelligencer* on, 148, 151.

*Every Man in His Humour*, Jonson, xv, 70 and note 97.

Ewbank, Thomas, *Inorganic Forces Ordained to Supersede Human Slavery*, xiv, 13.

Ewell, Richard S., Confederate general, defeats Col. Kenly at Front Royal, 260 and note 55, 383.

Ewing, Ephraim B., of Missouri, Bates criticism of, 132-133.

Ewing, Hugh B., Union general, dispute between Governor Bramlette of Kentucky and, 428, 447.

Ewing, Gen. T. M., calls on Bates, 74.

Ewing, Thomas, of Ohio, 149, note 41; supports Lincoln, 149; calls on Bates, 276.

Ewing, Thomas, Jr., Union general, 332, 428, 446-447.

Executive order, 266-267.

Executive power, abolition of the, demanded by Radicals, 492.

Expansion of the United States in the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean, criticized by Bates, 99. *See* Territorial expansion.

*Express* (Lexington), the, support given by, to Bates, Crittenden, or Everett, as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 45.

**F**

Fagg, Thomas J. C., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Fagin, Aaron W., acting mayor of St. Louis, 357.

Fairchild, Lucius, governor of Wisconsin, 532.

Fairfax, Va., 241, 243; McClellan's address to the army at, 243; arrest of a Confederate spy at, 285.

*Fall River News*, the, 293.

Faneuil Hall, Boston, speech by Richard H. Dana, Jr., on reorganization of the seduced states delivered at, 490, 521.

Farewell Address of George Washington, 57, 110 and note 33, 174.

Farquhar, Francis U., professor at West Point, 402.

Farragut, David G., commander of the expedition to New Orleans, 242, 247, 403.

Farragut, Mrs. David G., 403.

Farris, Robert F., Presbyterian minister, 83 and note 63, 509.

Farry, Tom, 14.

Fashions of dress, 369.

Faulkner, Charles J., of Virginia, 141 and note 85; anti-slavery speech by, referred to, 152.

Faxon, William, chief clerk of the Navy Department, 259 and note 40.

Federal army. *See* Union forces.

Federal authority in the territories. *See* "Squatter sovereignty"; Territories.

Fendall, Philip R., lawyer of Washington, D. C., 380, 425, 429, 552.

Fenians, 494, 504, 531, 532.

Ferguson, Peter, holds a note for Bates, 175.

Fernandina, Fla., 195; Sherman's capture of, 200 and note 31, 208; letter found at, disclosing a conspiracy to dissolve the Union, 243; votes of negroes elect a mayor at, 489.

Ferry, Orris S., U. S. congressman from Connecticut, speech of, on slavery, 102.

Fessenden, William P., 388, 400; of a Senate committee requesting the resignation of Seward, 269, 270; successor to Chase as secretary of the Treasury, 381; objects to arbitrary military orders, 387; proposes plan for getting out cotton, 404-405; objects to receiving 10.30 notes in payment of duties, 410; and the case of seized plantations, 410, 411; opposes admission of Nevada, 414.

Field, David Dudley, counsel in cases on the legality of military commissions as courts, 546 and note 83.

Field, Roswell M., St. Louis lawyer, 51 and note 14, 54, 73, 221, 488.

Field, Stephen J., justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 346, 547.

Field, Mrs. Stephen J., 346.

Field, Theodore W., chief clerk in Bates' office, 362, 386.

Filley, Giles F., merchant of St. Louis, 314.

Filley, Oliver D., merchant of St. Louis, 111 and note 37, 323.

Fillmore, Millard, viii, 53, 61, 87, 133, 134.

Financial crises. *See* Banks.

Finch, Samuel, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Fine, Corder, of St. Louis, solicits discharge of his sons, Confederate prisoners, 426.

Finegan, Joseph, in a conspiracy to dissolve the Union, 243.

Fishback, G. W., Missouri Republican committeeman, 111 and note 37.

Fisher's Hill, battle of, 412, 418.

Fisk, Clinton B., 578; commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau in Kentucky and Tennessee, indicted for granting negroes passes to emigrate to Indiana and Ohio, 518 and note 63.

Fitzpatrick, E. I., calls on Bates, 543.

Flanders, Benjamin F., of Louisiana, 382, 410, 411.

Fleming, John S., of Virginia, the son of, a Confederate prisoner, 408.

Fleming, John S., Confederate prisoner, 408.

Fletcher, Thomas C., 398; governor of Missouri, 439 and note 4; restores civil law in Missouri, 457, 458, 462, 463; repeals by proclamation the part of a law requiring aliens to be enrolled as militiamen, 467; appointments by, 472; objects to the Radical Missouri Constitution, 475, 476; removals by, under the "Ousting Ordinance", 480, 481, 485, 488, 489, 510-511, 585; denounced by Bates, 485, 488, 510, 511, 567; letter from Gen. Pope to, 572, 602.

Florida, the purchase of, 3; Sherman in, 200 and note 31, 208; judgeship in the Southern District of, filled, 310-311; negro suffrage in, 489. *See also* Fernandina, Fla.

Floyd, John B., of Virginia, 73 and note 11, 160, 232, 235, 252, 253, 256 and note 30.

Floyd-Jones, De Lancey, Union officer, trial of, 275 and note 2, 277; Coalter Bates desires to get from under the command of, 286.

Fogg, ——, 301.

Fogg, George G., editor of the *Independent Democrat*, introduction of, to Bates, 56 and note 34.

Foot, Solomon, U. S. senator, 345.

Foote, Andrew H., of the Union navy, 233; reports Confederate strength in Kentucky, 236; report of, 242; progress of, down the Mississippi, 242.

Foote, Henry S., of Mississippi, anti-slave trade meeting called to order by, 20 and note 69; lecture delivered by, in St. Louis, 76.

Ford, Antonia J., a Confederate spy, 285.

Foreign affairs, 1, 3-7, 52, 380; Senate committee on, 85; dissension among Democrats over the policy of the U. S. in, (1860), 89; condition of, (Feb., 1863), 282. *See also* United States; Great Britain; Mexico; France.

Foreign ministers in the U. S., 205-206, 236, 425. *See also* names of separate countries.

Foreigners, as abolitionists, 86; suffrage of, in Missouri, under the Radical Constitution (1865), 538, 609, 610.

Foreman [or Forman] Rev. Aaron P., of Missouri, 351, 490, 559.

Forney, John W., editor of the *Philadelphia Press* and the *Washington Chronicle*, 203 and note 59; secretary of the Senate, 236; denounced by the *National Intelligencer*, 539.

Fort Beauregard, Union successes at, 200.

Fort Darling, Va., 367.

Fort Donelson, capture of, 232, 235, 236, 245, 467.

Fort Fisher, the fall of, 440.

Fort Hatteras, 195; capture of, by the Union, 200 and note 35.

Fort Henry, preparations for the Union attack on, 223 and note 20; capture of, forces evacuation of Columbus, Ky., 236.

Fort Independence, 188.

Fort Lafayette, 230, 237, 252.

Fort McRee, bombardment of, from Fort Pickens, 204 and note 68.

Fort Moultrie, held by South Carolina troops, 178 and note 41, 179.

Fort Pickens, fortification of, 180; Secretary Cameron comments on the situation at, 181; bombardment of Fort McRee from, 204 and note 68.

Fort Pillow, occupation of, by Union troops, 258 and note 37; battle at, 258, 361 and note 6, 365; barbarity of the massacre at, investigated, 365.

Fort Pulaski, retirement of Confederate troops to, 207.

Fort Riley, Kans., 10 and note 21, 63.

Fort Sumter, question of evacuation or provisioning of, 177-181, *passim*, 182; expedition under Fox to, 177 and note 40, 178, 181; reference to the failure to get relief to, 504.

Fort Walker, Union successes at, 200.

Fort Warren, 250.

Fortress Monroe, 183 and note 67, 187, 188, 250, 259, 268, 341.

Fossat, Charles, the case of, v. the United States, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 354, 356.

Foster, Emory S., 520.

Foster, John G., commander of the Department of North Carolina, Burnside as a probable successor to, 279 and note 33; conflict of authority between David Hunter and, 282.

Fowler, Isaac V., of Tammany Hall, the case of, 278 and note 21.

Fowlkes, J., 396.

Fox, Gustavus V., 219, 321, 380; expedition under, to Fort Sumter, 177 and note 40, 178, 181; on the failure to relieve Fort Sumter, 504.

Foy, Peter L., of Missouri, 311 and note 37, 133 and note 37, 292, 397, 507.

France, laws of, concerning the return to France of persons born there and naturalized in another country, 23, 24, 25, 26; Huguenots of, in Missouri, 120 and note 71; relations with Mexico, 189-193; relations with the United States, 190-193; minister of, to the United States, 205, 215, 266, 311-312; opinion of, on the "Trent Affair," 215; objects to Federal blockade of Southern ports, 215; danger of the union of England and, against Northern states, 215; relations with Mexico, 235; rumor that Jefferson Davis owned a home in, 244; question of recognition of the Confederacy by, 253, 265; the Comte de Paris, Due de Chartres, and the Prince de Joinville of, on McClellan's staff, 259; mediation of, sought by William Cornell

Jewett without authorization, 278; relations of, with England and Mexico, 282; mediation offer of, rejected by England (1848), 296; mediation offer of, rejected by the United States (1862-63), 296; Seward accused of supplying maps of Mexico to, 311-312; bombardment of Cadiz by, 403; Radical Missouri Constitutional Convention compared to the Jacobins of, 447; Napoleon's power in, 575, 578, 601.

Francia, José Gaspar Rodríguez, of Paraguay, 347, 561.

Francis II, king of the Two Sicilies, driven out by Garibaldi, 150.

François, Prince de Joinville, on McClellan's staff, 259.

Frankfort Commonwealth, the, Albert G. Hodges, editor of, 352, note 57.

Franklin, William B., Union general, 255 and note 22, 258.

Frayser, Judge —, of Missouri, 341.

Frayser, Robert, Bates' grandnephew, 360.

Frayser, Robert B., son-in-law of Bates' sister, 175, 494, 524 and note 92.

Frederick, Md., taken by Confederates, 384.

Frederick the Great, references to Carlyle's history of, 18, 22, 24, 26.

Free Democrats, union of, with Republicans, Know-Nothings, and Whigs of Missouri, in opposition to the National Democrats (1859), 72, 74.

"Free Negro Law," of Missouri, 80, 82, 83, 92, 93; proposed for Tennessee, 92.

Freedmen's Bureau, 507; orders of, defied in New Orleans, 510; bill to enlarge the powers of, 540-542, 543, 547, 551, 552, 553, 566; report of Generals Steedman and Fullerton on, 557; the marriage ceremony as performed for colored people by, 560; denounced by Bates, 560-561; Gen. O. O. Howard's circular on, 561.

Freeport Doctrine of Douglas concerning slavery in the territories, 92 and note 29.

Free-Soil Democrats, 125 and note 93; united action of, with Republicans, Know-Nothings, and Whigs in Missouri (1860), 106.

Freight, prices on, raised by New York, 267.

Frémont, John C., viii, 126 and note 99; opposition to, by Bates (1856) 53; stationed at St. Louis, 196 and note 10; removal of, recommended, 198; orders of, countermanded by Lincoln, 199 and note 24, 204, note 67; fails to check Jackson, 216; accused of being an opium eater, 217; threat of Radicals (1864) to vote Democratic unless Republicans nominate, 349; the case of, *v.* the United States, 356 and note 78; as candidate for the presidency (1864), 373 and note 88, 375, 397, 404, 405, 592; rumor that the nomination of, might be waived in favor of Chase, 381. French Huguenots in Missouri, 120 and note 71.

French Revolution, references to Thiers' *History* of the, 448, 449, 451, 456, 459, 470, 478, 487; reference to François Chabot, leader in, 471.

Front Royal, Va., captured by Jackson, 260.

Frost, Daniel M., brigadier-general, takes command in Missouri to protect the frontier against James Montgomery, 159; escapes to Europe, 319.

Fugitive slave law, 210, 230, 254, 330, 335.

Fugitive slaves, in the District of Columbia, 209-210; treatment of, in Roman times, 304.

Full, George, house repairing done by, for Bates, 30, 32.

Fuller, Col. —, ex editor of the *New York Mirror*, 23.

Fullerton, Gen. —, report of, on the Freedmen's Bureau, 557.

Fur-traders, in Missouri, 119 and notes 67 and 68, 120 and notes 70 and 72.

## G

Gabinus, proconsul of Syria, 289.

Gaëta, seaport northwest of Naples, Francis II's flight to, 150 and note 45.

Galena, the, Union gunboat, 257.

Gales, Joseph, of the *National Intelligencer* staff, 539 and note 48.

Gallatin, Albert, secretary of the Treasury, 209 and note 5.

Gamble, Aarchibald, lawyer in St. Louis, 490.

Gamble, Hamilton, son of Gov. Hamilton R. Gamble, 278, 290.

Gamble, Hamilton R., of Missouri, xv, 235, 314, 445, 591, 592, 605; committeeman on affairs of the City University, 34; visits in Missouri during temporary retirement, 94; visits with Bates, 120; candidate for governor of Missouri, 174; candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; has an accredited agent in Washington, 201; reports progress of Confederate troops in Missouri, 204; reference to A. S. Mitchell's article in the *New York Times* against, 211; called upon to fill vacancies in the United States Senate, 212; letter from, to Charles Gibson, 219; desires \$3,000,000 from the United States to support the Missouri militia, 278; reports Richard Bates' marriage, 286; calls a convention to pass an emancipation ordinance, 289; goes to Washington, 290; harmony expected between General Scho-

field and, 294; understanding between General Schofield and, necessary, 310; demands protection of the state government, 310; Radicals versus, 321; death of 328-329.

Gamble, Mrs. Hamilton R., sister of Mrs. Bates, 138, note 69.

Gamble, Joseph H., seeks a treasury agency, 400.

Gamble, May, daughter of Judge Hamilton R. Gamble, 120.

Gantt, Thomas T., of Missouri, 174, 328, 391, 531, 562.

Garat, Dominique J., member of the French Legislative Assembly, 460 and note 9.

Garcia y Tassara, Gabriel, E. E. and M. P. of Spain, 205, 374, 425, 438.

Gardenhine [?] Gen. —, speech by, at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106.

Gardens, 10, 14, 30, 104, 121, 122, 149, 443, 444, 463, 464, 506, 514, 515, 516, 520, 555, 557, 561, 562.

Gardiner, Bishop —, 526.

Gardner, Colonel —, 315.

Garesche, Alexander J. P., supports Douglas (1860), 90 and note 16.

Garesche, P. B., Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Garibaldi, Giuseppe, Italian patriot, 86; revolutionary activities of, 150-151.

Garrison, C. K., defends General Stone, 245; denounces Senator Baker, 245-246.

Garrison, Daniel R., St. Louis manufacturer, calls on Bates, 454, 530; daughter of, marries John N. Booth, 543; goes to Washington in behalf of Missouri railroad interests, 543.

Garrison J. L., Bates buys a house in St. Louis from, 443-444, 445, 537.

Garrison, Mary Allce, marries John N. Booth, 543.

Garrison, William Lloyd, editor of the *Liberator*, 371.

Gas, 517.

Gas lights in St. Louis, 497.

Gaston, William, of North Carolina, address of, to students of the university, against slavery (1832), 64 and note 71, 65.

Geldeville, G. de, authorship of Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress* attributed to, 52.

George, —, 245.

Georgetown, 210, 211.

Georgia, Joseph E. Brown, governor of, 73 and note 8; political sentiment in, (1860), 97; in the Democratic Convention (1860), 124; secession movement in, 164 and note 8; Sherman in, 364 and note 27, 367, 386, 413 and note 87, 431, 466; Governor Brown's message concerning the abandonment of the Confederacy by, 459; Sherman's opinion on the status of, (1865), 505-506. *See also* Savannah, Ga.

Georgians, denounced by Bates, 160.

German press, 404, 476, 481.

German revolutionists, 131 and notes 23 and 24.

Germans, become legally naturalized citizens but do not become Americans, 312-313; denounce Lincoln's reply to Missouri Radicals, 327; of St. Louis County, 334; not entirely controlled by Radicals (1864), 348; and the question of negro suffrage, 445. *See* Radical German Convention.

Germany, cutting-up of estates in, 332 and note 23.

Gerolt, Baron, E. E. and M. P. of Prussia, 205, 206, 216-217, 236, 368.

Gettysburg, battle of, 300; consecration of the military cemetery at, 316.

Gibson, Charles, of Missouri and solicitor of the U. S. Court of Claims, 11, 37, 47, 50, 77, 107, 145, 211, 212, 236, 251, 279, 320, 332, 343; calls on Bates, 74, 514, 530, 543; efforts of, to prevent a split in the Opposition parties of Missouri (1859), 80; success of, in securing the nomination of Bates as candidate for the presidency (1860), by Opposition parties in Missouri, 83; dines with Bates, Henry J. Raymond, and J. H. Van Alen, 97; report of, on the Indiana Republican Convention, 102; confers with Bates, 124, 132; endorses a note for Bates, 138, 173, 175; signer of a plea for Missourians to vote for the Union, 173; accredited agent in Washington from Governor Gamble of Missouri, 201; correspondence of Gamble and, 219, 278; helps Bates in regard to placing Richard Bates, 295; letter of, to the President, 309; requests appointment of J. B. Kerr as deputy solicitor of the Court of Claims, 324; resignation of, 392; Bates regrets the waning friendship of, 528.

Giddings, Joshua R., of Ohio, 50, 129.

Giles, Mrs. —, reference to pass secured by, to go to Richmond, 468-469.

Gill, —, of Missouri, 34.

Gilluly, Mrs. Enid F., editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Gilmer, John A., congressman from North Carolina, communicates with Lincoln, 167 and note 12; proposed for a Cabinet post (1860), 171.

Gilstrap, Abner L., of Missouri, 440.

Girondists, reference to the, 456 and note 93.

Gist, William H., governor of South Carolina, correspondence of Governor Hicks of Maryland and, (1860), 102 and note 87.

Glasgow, William, Jr., 10.

Glasgow et al. v. Hortiz, the case of, 221.

Glass, Robert H., of Virginia, refuses to deliver the *New York Tribune* on account of its incendiary character, 95 and note 48.

Glover, Samuel T., of Missouri, 137, 140, 156, 157, 201, 283, 467, 468, 537; supporter of Bates for the Republican nomination (1860) 82 and note 58; guest in the Bates home, 83; consulted by Bates, 132; criticized by Bates, 137; as a possible candidate for appointment to the United States Senate, 212; dines with Bates, 286; writes to Bates on Missouri affairs, 289; speech of, on the death of Governor Gamble, 328.

Glover, Townend, professor at Maryland Agricultural College, 223.

Glover and Richardson, law firm, 82 and note 59.

Goebel, Glrt, Missouri senator, 534.

Goldsborough, Admiral Louis M., 231, 256, 257, 258, 259.

Goliver, Capt. —, 52, 54.

Gooch, Daniel W., congressman, 365.

Gooch, John F., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Goochland County, Va., birthplace of Edward Bates, xi.

Goode, William O., congressman from Virginia, 56 and note 37.

Goodloe, Daniel R., of North Carolina, 336, 337.

Goodrich, —, reports on message from Lincoln delivered to Governor Pickens of South Carolina, 182 and note 58.

Goodrich, John Z., of Massachusetts, consults with Bates on the Republican nomination (1860), 130 and note 17; calls on Bates to support Lincoln, 132.

Goodrich, Samuel G., ("Peter Parley"), meets Bates, 83 and note 68; guest in the Bates home, 88; presents his *Animal Kingdom* to Bates, 88.

Gordon, Miss —, 404.

Gordon, Rev. George, of Ohio, convicted of offense against the fugitive slave law, 230; pardoned, 254.

Gordon, Nathaniel, a pirate, the case of, 229-230, 233-234.

Gordonsville, Va., 249.

Gorman, Willis A., brigadier-general in the Army of the Potomac, 229 and note 48.

Gosport (Norfolk), defense of, held to be necessary, 183, 187; evacuation of, by Confederates, 259 and note 41.

Gould, Jonathan K., successor to Rufus Waples as U. S. district attorney in Louisiana, 382 and note 45.

Government, Bates' views with respect to the powers of, 2-3; purposes of, 405, 406; separation of the executive from the legislative branch of, opposed by Radicals, 492.

Graham, Mrs. —, mother-in-law of General Frost, 319.

Graham, James, U. S. marshal in Louisiana, 382; replacement of, by Cuthbert Bullitt as U. S. marshal of Louisiana, 399.

Graham, William A., of North Carolina, communication of James G. McPheeters of Missouri with, relative to organizing the Opposition in North Carolina (1859), 78 and note 37; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 108; proposed for a Cabinet post (1860), 171.

Grant, Ulysses S., viii, 387, 554; surrender of Fort Donelson to, 232, 467 (*see also* Fort Donelson); news expected from, 247; commander at the battle near Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River, 248; reports Porters success at Vicksburg, 288; defeats Confederates at Jackson, Vicksburg, and Haines' Bluff, 293-294; captures Vicksburg, 300, 467 (*see also* Vicksburg); goes to the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, 352; and the battle of the Wilderness, 363-364; and the battle of Spotsylvania Court House and other fighting in Virginia, 366 and notes 40 and 41, 367; flanks Lee in Virginia, 372; delegates to the National Union Convention falsely allege that they were instructed to vote for, 374-375; confidence maintained by, 378; victory of, in Virginia, necessary for Union success, 392; position of, explained in Cabinet meeting, 393; account of the campaign of, 394; telegram from General Thomas to, 566.

Grant, Mrs. Ulysses S., 353.

Grape Hill, farm owned by Bates, 515, 516.

Grapes, in the United States, 564.

Gratiot, Charles, early settler in Missouri, 120 and note 71.

Gratiot, Isabelle. *See* De Mun, Mrs. Jules.

Gratiot, Julie. *See* Cabanné, Mrs. John P.

Gratiot, Victoire. *See* Labad[d?]ie, Mme.

Gray, —, of New York, meets Bates, 109.

Gray, Lieut. —, 244.

Gray, C. Douglas, of Virginia, 360, 426, 427.

Gray, Robert A., refugee from Virginia, calls on Bates, 419, 420, 426.

Gray, Capt. Thomas, 244.

Great Britain, war between Spain and, following the Spaniard's abuse of Captain Jenkins, 26-27; railroads in, 52; and the "Trent Affair," 69, note 89, 96, note 50, 201 and note 46, 202, 205, 206, 213-217, *passim*; clipping giving names and birth dates of the Royal family of, 86;

Royal party from, stops at St. Louis, 147; minister of, to the United States, 148, 205, 264, 266; relations with Mexico, 189-193, 235; relations with the United States, 190-193; the question of recognition of the Confederacy by, 193 and notes 98 and 99, 253, 265; seizure of the American ship *Tiger* in 1808 by, 208-209; mediation of, sought by William Cornell Jewett without authorization, 278; relations of, with France, 282; Russia as a necessary ally of the United States in case of war with, 285; the *Labuan*, a steamer of, captured at the mouth of the Rio Grande while loading with cotton, 293; bestows a title upon a Jamaican black, 295; rejection of France's offer of mediation (1846), 296; court decision in, concerning the ship *Alexandra*, 305 and note 89; naval authorities of, enthusiastically receive James B. Eads, 519; Cromwell and the Long Parliament of, 575, 578; reference to the Queen of, 578. *See also* Church of England; Evelyn, John.

Great Lakes, a scheme to connect the Mississippi River and, by canals, 267; transportation by way of, 301; question of piracy on, 417.

*Great Rebellion, The: Its Secret History, Risk, Progress, and Disastrous Failure*, Botts, 360 and note 99.

Greece, Bates refers to the history of, 316, 317.

Greeley, Horace, editor of the *New York Tribune*, 9, 11, note 30, 95 and note 47; anti-slavery views of, referred to, 152; and peace negotiations, 278, note 20, 388, 389; supporter of the President, 325-326; and the presidential campaign, (1864), 389; denounces removal of James Graham as U. S. marshal for Louisiana, 399; and the Niagara Falls peace conference, 399-400. *See also* *New York Tribune*.

Green, James S., U. S. senator, speech of, published in *The Weekly Missouri Republican* (1859), 25; on Douglas' popular sovereignty theory, 25, 110; resolution of, in the Senate, 116; a political bargain in Missouri favorable to, 139, 147, 149; promised justiceship on the Supreme Court by Buchanan, 156 and note 79, 157.

Green, Thomas C., counsel for John Brown and his followers, 58 and note 46.

Grenadiers, 395.

Grey, George Henry, in the Prince of Wales' company, stops in St. Louis, 147 and note 21.

Grier, Robert C., justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 340, 341, 354, 355, 358, 546.

Grimes, James W., of a Senate committee requesting the resignation of Seward, 269, 270; favors civil and social equality for negroes, 331 and note 20; dines at the Mexican minister's, 346.

Grinnell, Joseph, of Massachusetts, 424 and note 52.

Grinnell, Josiah B., congressman from Iowa, 564 and note 51, 565, 566.

Grinnell, Moses H., suggested for secretary of the Navy (1860), 170.

Griswold, John A., congressman, 346.

Griswold, Mrs. John A., 346.

Guitar, O., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Guizot, Francois, Bates quotes from, xv, 432.

Gulf of Mexico, U.S. control of the, 4, 5. *See also* Territorial expansion.

Gunboats, Union, in the James River, 257. *See* Eads, James B., for construction of.

Gurley, John A., U.S. congressman from Ohio, 253 and note 14.

Gurley, Phineas D., Old School Presbyterian minister in Washington, 176.

Gurovski, Adam, Count, 203 and note 65, 368; calls on Bates 205-206; produces a letter charging Seward with supplying France with charts of Mexico, 312.

Gyges, king of Lydia, reference to, 22 and note 80.

II

*Habeas corpus*, the writ of, frequent issue of, 306-307; proclamation concerning, 307; act of Congress concerning, 307; in suspension in Kentucky, 513; Bates on the, 513-514; resolution in the Senate concerning, 524-525.

Hagerstown, Md., taken by Confederates, 384.

Hahn, Michael, governor of Louisiana, calls on Bates, 394; Bates dines with, 395; denounced by some, 396.

Haines' Bluff, Miss., falls to Grant, 293.

Hale, John P., U.S. senator from New Hampshire, 227.

Halifax (N. C.) *Journal*, the, 324, note 9.

Hall, Allen A., of Tennessee, recommended to Lincoln by Bates for a foreign mission, 288.

Hall, Benjamin F., law partner of Seward, meets Bates, 93.

Hall, Edward, 510.

Hall, Henry, on the staff of the *Tribune*, 389.

Hall, Louisa, of Missouri, 157.

Hall, Willard P., lieutenant-governor of Missouri, 235; governor, 343; supports Lincoln (1864), 334; delegate to the National Union Convention, 373.

Hall, William A., congressman from Missouri, 334 and note 36.

Halleck, Henry W., Union general, xiii; in command of the Department of the Missouri, 201; plan for the movement of, upon Columbus, 218; action of, toward Missouri militia, 219; Bates' opinion of, 224-225; assures cooperation of the military with the civil power in Missouri, 235; report of, 242; leaves St. Louis to join Grant in the Southwest, 248; near Corinth, Miss., 260; attitude of, toward Bates, 280; frustrates Lincoln's order for McClemand to be in command at Vicksburg, 283 and note 55; denounced by Bates, 283, 303, 304, 385, 386, 389, 391, 398, 478, 479; rumored to be an opium-eater, 293; telegram from, to John Parrott, concerning the New Almaden Mine, 304; efforts of the Union League to secure dismissal of, 347; orders of, 468, 477; snubs Sherman, 478, 479; defines forms of treason, 490.

Hallowell, Morris L., & Co., Philadelphia, importers and jobbers of silk, 82 and note 55.

Halsey, Rev. Luther, of Norristown, Pa., 199.

Hamilton, Andrew, 196.

Hamilton, Andrew J., military governor of Texas, authorized by Lincoln to send out cotton, 414.

Hamilton, John C., son of Alexander Hamilton, correspondence of, with Bates, on the subject of Washington's Farewell Address, 57 and note 39.

Hamilton, Schuyler, in command at New Madrid, 242.

Hamlin, Hannibal, vice-president (1861-1865), 129 and note 15, 175.

Hammond, Henry, of Connecticut, secures appointment and declines the position of marshal of Connecticut, 325.

Hammond, James H., of South Carolina, 431 and note 90.

Hampton, George W., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Hampton Roads, 186, 187, 200, 321, 323.

Hanna, Robert, of Indiana, letter to Bates from, commending Bates' political views (1859), 64 and note 70.

Harbors, improvement of, 1, 8, 27, 101.

Harding, —, of Massachusetts, 16, 53.

Harding, Col. —, commanding officer of a military district in the western part of Missouri, 468, 485, 578, 579.

Harding, C. B., junior counsel for the State in the case of the insurrectionists under John Brown at Harper's Ferry, 57, 58, 59.

Harding, Chester, paints a portrait of Bates, 74, 77, 81, 88, 90, 91, 96.

Hare, Tom, Bates' servant, 14, 39, 43, 236.

Harlan, James, U. S. senator from Iowa, 322.

Harney, William S., brigadier-general, in command of the Department of the West, takes command against James Montgomery in Kansas, 159.

Harper, William, of South Carolina, xi.

Harper, Mrs. William, sister of Mrs. Edward Bates, 138 and note 69.

Harper's Ferry, defense of, held to be necessary, 183, 187; Gen. Sigel seeks refuge at, 382; Gen. Max Weber at, 384. See John Brown's raid.

Harper's New Monthly Magazine, article in on slavery in the territories by Douglas, referred to, 28-29, 52; David H. Strother, contributor to, 303 and note 75.

Harrington, George, assistant secretary of the Treasury, 396, 410 and note 78.

Harrington, Sir John, Epigrams, xv, 485 and note 39.

Harris, Ira, U. S. senator from New York, 222, 226, 227, 228, 324.

Harris, J. Dennis, A Summer on the Borders of the Caribbean Sea, 295.

Harris, James, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; delegate to the Constitutional Union Convention (1860), 126.

Harris, Thomas B., in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 459.

Harrisburg American, the, E. McPherson, editor of, 567, note 63.

Harrison, —, fellow-conspirator, with John Brown, 59.

Harrison, James, of St. Louis, 396.

Hart, H. N., 100.

Hartford Courant, the, William Faxon, editor of, 259, note 40.

Hartford Times, the, 176, note 30.

Hawell, —, 245.

Hawwood, Andrew A., commandant of the Washington Navy Yard, 318.

Harvard University, LL.D. granted Edward Bates by, xii.

Harvey, James E., opinion of, on the political situation (1859), 55.

Hatcher, Betty, of Missouri, 284, 561.

Hatcher, Charlotte, of Missouri, 46, 134.

Hatcher, Frederick, of Missouri, 443, 518, 521, 526.

Hatcher, Gay, 521, 561.

Hatcher, Nettle, visits in the Bates home, 134, 561.

Hatcher, Pamele, 46, 47, 486.

Hay, John M., 226, 392.

Hayne, Arthur P., of South Carolina, 431 and note 91.

Hazelhurst, —, of Philadelphia, 246.

Hebb, Mrs. —, 416.

Hébert, Jacques R., 510 and note 36.

Hedding, Elijah, Methodist minister, 448.

Hedrick, Benjamin S., of North Carolina, 336-337.

Heeren's *Reflections on the Politics of Ancient Greece*, xiv, 316, 317.

Helena, Ark., Curtis' army at, 276 and note 11, 279, 283.

Helper, Hinton Rowan, *Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It*, 101 and note 86, 121, note 79.

Henderson, John B., U. S. senator from Missouri, 353, 487; works to remove General Curtis from command of the Department of the Missouri, 279; urges Lincoln to make a change in the command in Missouri, 292; amendment of, to an enlistment bill, concerning status of negroes, 331, 335; amendment originally proposed by, 336 and note 46; supports McClellan (1864), 413; resolution by, (Mar. 8, 1866), on reconstruction, 553.

Henningsen, Charles F., colonel in the Confederate army, 232.

Henry, Dr. —, of Washington Territory, 287.

Henry IV, king of France, 500.

Henry, Joseph, secretary and director of the Smithsonian Institution, 380 and note 27.

*Herald* (St. Louis), the, on "squatter sovereignty," 110.

Hesse Darmstadt, the Duke of, 576.

Heywood, Lieutenant, Union officer, 326.

*Hiawatha*, captured in running the blockade, 231, note 59, 281.

Hickman, Ben. L., St. Louis attorney, 460 and note 13.

Hickman, John, congressman from Pennsylvania, 116 and note 53; introduces Dr. J. Hayes Shields to Bates, 122.

Hicks, Thomas H., governor of Maryland, supports Bates for the presidency, 94 and note 43; correspondence of Governor Gist of South Carolina and, (1860), 102; and the state House of Delegates, 104.

Higbee, George H., Union officer, 288.

Highly [or Highley], Silas, of Missouri, requests release of his son, a prisoner of war, 343; Bates secures release of the son of, 346.

Hill, Ambrose P., Confederate general, 367.

Hill, Britton A., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; St. Louis lawyer, 217, 223, 461.

Hill, Capt. D. B., 522, 528.

Hill, Isaac, editor of the (Concord) *New Hampshire Patriot*, 56 and note 35.

Hillard, Henry W., of Alabama, denounces the Republicans, 144; denounced by Bates, 144-145.

Hilton Head, S. C., dispatch from, on the burning of John C. Calhoun's home, 446; same held by Bates to be false, 446.

Hinchenbrooke, Lord, in the Prince of Wales' company, stops in St. Louis, 147.

Hinkley, Judge —, confers with Bates, 126.

*History of Europe from the Commencement of the French Revolution in 1789, to the Restoration of the Bourbons in 1815*, Alison, 456 and note 94.

*History of Frederick II of Prussia*, Carlyle, references to, 18, 22, 24, 26.

*History of the French Revolution*, Thiers, xiv, xv, 448 and note 66, 449, 451, 456, 459, 470, 478, 487.

Hitchcock, Ethan A., Union general, 413 and note 91.

Hitchcock, Henry, Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Hitchcock, Rev. Roswell D., sermon by, 212.

Hodge, —, 314.

Hodges, Albert G., of Kentucky, 352, 362.

Hoffer, —, a German naturalized in the U. S., the case of, relative to his liability to military service upon return to his native land, 33. *See LeClerc, Felix, and Allibert, Francis*, for similar cases.

Hoffman, William, commissary general of prisoners at Washington, 303.

Hogan, John, of Missouri, 90 and note 13, 524, 525, 567.

Holcombe, James P., Confederate commissioner in Canada, attempted peace negotiations through, 388.

Holland, clipping on Jansenist bishops of, 511.

Holliday, John J., of Missouri, political affiliations of, 72, 73.

Hollister, —, 523 and note 89.

Holmes, Capt. —, arrests by, of officials in Missouri to be removed by the "Ousting Ordinance," 485.

Holmes, Bell, christens the *Winnebago*, 300.

Holmes, Nathaniel, 107.

Holmes, Robert, Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Holmes, William, St. Louis lawyer, 20.

Holt, Joseph, postmaster-general, criticized by Bates, 95-96, 504; rumor concerning, 228; rumor of the replacement of Stanton by, 290; insists upon a convention to settle terms of peace, 307.

Homer, —, 275.

Homer, the poet, reference to, 369.

Homer v. the Collector, the case of, 357, 358.

Homestead bill, the, 106; Bates' opinion on, 114; vetoed by Buchanan, 140.

Hood, John B., Confederate commander, defeated by Thomas, 431 and note 95.

Hooker, Joseph, Union general, 286 and note 69; headquarters of, visited by Lincoln, Bates, and others, 287; effect of Porter's success at Vicksburg on the conquest of Virginia by, 289 and note 92; active service of, 289, 290; again plans to cross the Rappahannock River and attack Lee, 292; in Washington for a day, 294; Bates calls to see, 307; victory of, at Lookout Mountain, 318 and note 67; in Niagara Falls, 400.

Horace, *Sermones*, xv, 532 and note 13.

Hornblower, Joseph C., views of, on slavery in the territories, 125 and note 97.

Hörnor, Caleb W., of Pennsylvania, 380 and note 31.

Horse railroads, 24, 40.

Horses, clipping concerning, 442.

Hortiz, Glasgow et al. *v.*, the case of, 221.

Hosmer, —, clerk of a penitentiary, 234.

House of Representatives of the United States, the quarrel of 1859-60 in, over the speakership, 78 and note 38, 91; committees of, 85; election of Pennington as speaker of, 104, 105; in impeachment cases, 115-116; the Senate encroaches upon the jurisdiction of, 116; question of exclusion of members of, on account of insufficient credentials, 320; Schuyler Colfax elected speaker of, 320; Thaddeus Stevens' bill in, to disfranchise seceded states, 362 (*see also* Stevens, Thaddeus); dispute in, concerning Francis P. Blair, Jr., 363; minority report of the Judiciary Committee of, on the assassination of Lincoln, 494 and note 87; resolution passed in, for United States soldiers not to be withdrawn from seceded states until further action by Congress, 538; admits members from Tennessee, 564; report concerning trial of Southern leaders, 569-570.

Houston, George S., of Alabama, 117 and note 54, 154 and note 68.

Houston, Samuel, governor of Texas, 42, 43, 102, note 87; accusations brought against, 42, 43; suggested for secretary of War (1860), 170; declines help of U. S. troops, 182.

How, John, Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Howard, Frank Key, officer in the Confederate army, 366.

Howard, Jacob M., U. S. senator from Michigan, 525, 526.

Howard, Mrs. Lydia, a prisoner, 366.

Howard, Oliver O., commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau, 507 and note 26, 561.

Howe, Julia Ward, 368, 370, 371.

Howe, Samuel G., of Boston, 370.

Howe, Timothy O., U. S. senator from Wisconsin, 539 and note 54.

Hoyt, Stephen, of Missouri, 111 and note 37, 133.

Hubbard, —, of Ohio, 222.

Hubbard, David, of Alabama, denunciation of the Buchanan administration by Gov. Wise of Virginia in a letter addressed to, 13 and note 39.

Hudnall, Eliza B., Bates' grandniece, xvi, 494, 496, 524.

Hudson River, passenger transportation on the, 402.

Hughes, Benjamin F., in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 441 and note 26.

Hughes, Charles J., of Missouri, 147 and note 16.

Hull, Joseph B., of the Union navy, attends launching of the gunboat *Winnebago*, 300.

Hülemann, Chevalier, Austrian minister to the United States, 255.

Humboldt, Alexander, Baron von, 206.

Humphreys, John, of Mississippi, reopening of the slave trade urged by, 19, note 66.

Hunot claim, the, 157.

Hunt, Mrs. —, old settler in Missouri, 120.

Hunt, Washington, governor of New York, 51 and note 15; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 108; presides over the Constitutional Union Convention (1860), 127; opinion of, on Lincoln's election, 142; political views of, 153; in the New York State Convention at Troy (1860), 154; becomes a Democrat, 295.

Hunter, Andrew, chief prosecutor of John Brown and his followers, 58 and note 47, 59.

Hunter, David, Union commander, 198, 201, 228, 247 and note 68, 279, 282.

Hunter, Robert M. T., of Virginia, as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 51 and note 18; speech of, in a Breckinridge Convention, 142; speech of, referred to, 152; president pro tem. of the Confederate Senate, 238.

Hunter, William, chief clerk of the Department of State, 262.

Hunton, —, of Missouri, 154.

Husmann, George, in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 441 and note 22.

I

Iasigi et al. *v.* the Collector, the case of, 358.

Idaho Territory, 324; C. De Witt Smith, secretary of, 383.

*Iliad of Homer*, Pope's translation of the, xv, 369.

Illinois, Republicanization of, 158; votes of, in the presidential campaign (1860), 161; votes Democratic (1862), 271 and note 86.

Immigration, 23, 24, 312-313, 495.

Impeachment, of Buchanan attempted, 115 and note 44. *See also* Johnson, Andrew.

*Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It*, Helper, 101 and note 86, 121 and note 79.

Inauguration of Lincoln, 176.

*Independent Democrat*, the, George G. Fogg, editor of, 56 and note 34.

Independent Republicans, mass convention of, called to meet at Cleveland, Ohio (1864), 334; nominate Frémont for the presidency, 373, 375, 397.

Indian lands, protests against intrusions of whites upon, 109.

Indian trust bonds, fraud in the use of, 73, note 11, 256 and note 30.

Indiana, papers of, fail to support the Bell-Everett ticket (1860), 136; votes Democratic (1862), 271 and note 86; convictions for treason in, 283; opposes Lincoln and Governor Morton, 404; the Sons of Liberty in, 417 and notes 13 and 14, 422; election of 1864 in, 418; Legislature of, considers a resolution giving full rights of citizenship to negroes, 517; emigration of negroes from Kentucky to, 518.

Indiana Republican Convention (1860), 102, 105.

Indianapolis, Ind., German Radical Convention held at, 492.

*Indianapolis State Journal*, John D. Deffrees, editor of, 37, note 55.

Indians, 431, 446, 521 and note 80.

Inflation, 381.

Ingalls, Rufus, chief quartermaster of the Army of the Potomac, 360.

Inglis, John A., of South Carolina, correspondence of Charles F. Vanderford with, on public opinion in South Carolina, 156.

*Inorganic Forces Ordained to Supersede Human Slavery*, Ewbank, xiv, 13.

*Inquiry into the Formation of Washington's Farewell Address*, Binney, xiv, 57 and note 40.

Internal improvements, 84, 89, 106. *See also* Railroads; Harbors; Canals; Rivers.

Internal revenue, bill in the Senate to allow appeal from the commissioner of, to the Supreme Court, 338, 344.

International law, 23. *See also* "Trent Affair."

Intrigue against Bates, 211-212.

Ireland, map of, 398; John Evelyn's account of conditions in, 401-402; decrease in number of inhabited houses in, 553. *See also* Fenians.

Irish, reference to the Know-Nothings' charge that Seward catered to the, of New York, 93.

Iron County, Mo., delegates from, to the Opposition Convention, Jefferson City, instructed to support James Rollins for governor and Edward Bates for president, 77.

Iron Mountain Railroad, in Missouri, cut by Confederates, 415 and note 99.

Island Number 10, surrender of, to Union troops, 246, 248.

Isthmus of Panama, United States treaty guarantee of, 437, 438.

Italy, 369, 370; Garibaldi's revolutionary activities in, 150-151; minister of, to the United States, 206.

**J**

Jack, Olive M., editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Jacks, T. M., of Arkansas, opposes military rule, 405.

Jackson, Andrew, 127, 505.

Jackson, Claiborne F., of Missouri, supports Douglas (1860), 90 and note 15; political bargain between Breckinridge Democrats and, 139; and the rebel Legislature of 1860-1861, 581, 590.

Jackson, Miss., falls to Grant, 293.

Jackson, Mortimer M., U. S. consul at Halifax, 288.

Jackson, Thomas J. ("Stonewall"), successes of, 260-261.

Jackson Resolutions, introduced into the Missouri Legislature, 149 and note 35.

"Jacob Jonsing on Senator N. B. Jonderson," letter of, printed in the *St. Louis Dispatch*, 486.

Jacobin Club, of France, 447.

Jamaica, a negro of, knighted, 295.

James, —, preaches a sermon in St. Louis, 99.

James River, the, 187; Goldsborough in command of the Union fleet in, 256, 257-258; successes of Commodore John Rodgers in, 257; Confederate retreat between the Chickahominy River and, 258.

Jameson, E. H. E., representative of St. Louis in the Missouri House of Representatives, 515 and note 55.

Jamestown, Va., 259.

Jansenist bishops of Holland, clipping on, 511.

January, D. A., Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on session, 174.

Janvier, —, secretary to Admiral Lee, 470.

Jarvis, Miss —, of Hartford, Conn., 346.

Jarvis Island, in the Pacific, U. S. claims to, 92-93.

Jay Cook & Co., 416.

Jefferson, Thomas, xii, *Notes on Virginia*, xiv, 64, 273-274; foreign policy of, 3, 190; extracts from letters of, to Robert R. Livingston, William Short, and John Dickinson, 60.

Jefferson City, Mo., Republican Convention to be held at, 71; Douglas makes a speech in, 154, smallpox in, 534. *See next entry.*

Jefferson City Opposition Convention, called, 50; attendance of, urged, so that Loco-focoism might be crushed in Missouri, 65; appointment of delegates to, 70; St. Louis delegation to, 71, 72; Bates' fear of the defeat of, by dissension between political parties represented, 74; delegates from Iron County to, instructed to support James Rollins for governor and Edward Bates for president, 77; fear expressed by Bates for the success of, 77; postponed, 80, 100; efforts of Charles Gibson to insure the success of, 80; meets, 104; platform adopted by, 106.

Jefferson Territory, creation of, 81. *See also* Colorado Territory.

Jeffreys, George, of England, advocate of the Crown, 497 and note 5.

Jenkins, Capt., Englishman, abuse of, by Spaniards, and the war that developed, 26-27.

Jewett, William Cornell, agent for peace negotiations, 278, 388-389, 399.

Johnanna, cook for the Bates family, 39.

John Brown's raid, 50, 51, 52, 57, 58, 59, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 87, 102 note 89, 121 and note 76, 136.

Johnson, Dr. —, of St. Louis, 35.

Johnson, Mr. —, of St. Louis, 96.

Johnson, Rev. —, 268.

Johnson, Andrew, vii, viii; on Buchanan's veto of the Homestead bill, 140 and note 84; denounces secession, 168; proclamation of, offering a reward for the arrest of Jefferson Davis, and others, 477; proclamation of, that the laws of the United States are in force in Virginia, 480; and the trial of Lincoln's assassins, 483, 491; amnesty proclamation by, 484; proclamation by, reestablishing government in North Carolina, 484; and trials by military tribunals, 500; letter by, to Governor Sharkey, 504; reconstruction policy of, 504; affiliation of, with Radicals, 507; support given to, 510, 530, 532, 564; revokes martial law in Kentucky, 513; orders the person and property of Trusten Polk protected, 517; speech by Garrett Davis in favor of, 524-525; and the question of admission of loyal delegates from seceded states to Congress, 525; vetoes the Trumbull bill for enlargement of powers of the Freedmen's Bureau, 542, 547, 551, 552, 553; letter from Bates to, on his duties as president, on military commissions, the Constitution, etc., 544, 547-551; opposition to, 552; speech by, to the people, 552; charged with treason, 553; vetoes the Civil Liberty bill, 555; danger of impeachment of, 555; Radicals in open opposition to, 555; proclamation of peace by, 555-556; Bates recommends Thomas B. Wallace and Richard C. Vaughan to, 564.

Johnson, Charles P., St. Louis Radical, 475 and note 82, 476.

Johnson, Dr. John B., physician of St. Louis and a founder of the National Medical Association, 36 and note 47.

Johnson, Reverdy, the *National Intelligencer* on, 68 and note 85; on the Dred Scott decision, 75, 79-80; statesmanship of, questioned by Bates, 79; Bates' criticism of a pamphlet by, on "popular sovereignty" in the territories, 79; enmity of, for Jeremiah S. Black, 79; criticism of Buchanan by, 79-80; in the Fossat case, 339, 340; opposes Lincoln (1864), 413; in the trial of Mrs. Surratt, 490; on a test oath, 531; Bates promises an argument against martial law to, 520-521; denounces the bill for the creation of territorial governments in the South, 539.

Johnson, Samuel, *The Vanity of Human Wishes*, xv, 406 and note 72a; ed., *Works of the English Poets*, 326 and note 21, 327.

Johnson, Thomas C., candidate for clerk of the Confederate House of Representatives, 238.

Johnson, Waldo P., U. S. senator from Missouri, warns Bates of an intrigue against him, 211; expulsion of, 212.

Johnson Manuscripts, vi.

Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, prison camp of Confederate officers, 303; plot in Canada to liberate prisoners at, 314-315.

Johnston, A. S., Confederate general, 218, 232; at the battle near Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River, 247; killed in battle, 247.

Johnston, Joseph E., Confederate general, retreat of, 256; and the defense of Richmond, 262; opposes Sherman in Georgia, 364, 367; peace terms granted by Sherman to, 476 and note 91, 478.

Joinville, Prince de. *See* François, Prince de Joinville.

"Jonderson, Senator N. B.," letter of "Jacob Jonsing" on, 486.

Jones, Charles, of Missouri, 388.

Jones, Delancy F. *See* Floyd-Jones, De Lancey.

Jones, John Rice, judge in Missouri, 75 and note 20.

*Jonesboro Gazette*, the, 131, note 21.

*Jonesboro Whig and Independent*, the, William G. Brownlow, editor of, 566, note 59.

"Jonsing, Jacob," letter of, on "Senator N. B. Jonderson," 486.

Jonson, Ben, *Every Man in His Humour*, xv, 70 and note 97.

Jordon, Sir Edward, negro of Jamaica, 295.

Jourdan, —, 368.

Juárez, Benito P., president of Mexico, 98 and note 70; proposed negotiations with, 188-194; revolt of Liberals under, 189 and note 88. *See also* McLane-Ocampo Treaty.

Judd, Charles H., 92.

Judicial tribunals, James Buchanan's opinion of, 68.

Judiciary, the, comment by Bates on the integrity of, 60; Senate Committee on the, 85.

Judkins, Miss —, principal of the Stoddard School, St. Louis, 504.

Julian, George W., U. S. congressman from Indiana, 234.

Junius, letters of, xiv, 17, 482 and note 25.

Justice, administration of, 20-22.

## K

Kansas, government of the Territory of, 5; the slavery issue in, in 1855-56, 5, note 7; conspiracy of John Brown in, 61; creation of Jefferson Territory out of the Territory of, 81 (*see also* Colorado Territory); John Brown's raid at Harper's Ferry traced to the controversy about slavery in, 87; Bates' opinion on the admission of, under the Wyandotte Constitution, 114; Lecompton Constitution of, 115 and note 44, 122; James Montgomery's anti-slavery activities in, 158 and note 89, 159; a Radical delegation from Missouri and, seeks the removal of General Schofield, 308, 309-310, 311, 312; Lincoln's reply to the Radicals of Missouri and, denounced, 327 (*see also* Radicals); conditions in, 332.

Kansas-Nebraska act, 27, 28, 41, 61, 81, 103, 123.

Kasson, John A., congressman from Iowa, on the suffrage question, 535; divorced, 553.

Kay, Joseph, British economist, 308.

Kayser, Alexander, 73.

Keith, —, 34.

Kellogg, Miss —, 403, 554.

Kellogg, Ensign H., lawyer, introduction of, to Bates, 54 and note 31.

Kelley, Benjamin F., Union general, defends Cumberland, 384 and note 56.

Kelley, William D., 273 and note 90; on suffrage, 535, 536, 539.

Kelly, Johnny, servant of Bates, 40.

Kelly, Moses, chief clerk of the Interior Department, 175.

Kendall, Amos, of Kentucky, correspondence with James L. Orr, 148.

Kenly, Colonel, defeat of, at Front Royal, 260.

Kennedy, Joseph C. G., superintendent of the Census Bureau, 176 and note 24.

Kennett, Luther M., of St. Louis, communication of Bates with, 25; Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; calls on Bates, 540.

Kenrick, Peter R., Catholic archbishop, 480; letter to the clergy by, 494; opposes Fenians, 494, 504.

Kentucky, status of, in the Union (1859), 34; political sentiment in, (1859), 41-42; as a frontier slave state, 70; Unionist sentiment in, 97; attitude toward Bates as candidate for nomination for the presidency, 117, 118; sends delegates to the Republican National Convention (1860), 128; military maneuvers in, 236; mission to Washington from, concerning negro enlistments in, 352, 362; editorial on the last raid into, 353; conflict of jurisdiction in, 428; military supervision of elections in, 496; Johnson revokes martial law in, 513; writ of *habeas corpus* in suspension in, 513.

Kentucky Court of Appeals, 311, 352.

Keokuk, Iowa, Bates invited to attend a political convention at, (1860), 145, 158; home of General Curtis, 279.

Kerr, Andrew L., land claims clerk in Bates' office, 362.

Kerr, John B., of Maryland, recommended to Lincoln by Bates for a foreign mission, 288; appointment of, as deputy solicitor of the Court of Claims, 324.

Ketchum, Hiram, chairman of the Whig General Committee of New York City, 9; writes to Bates relative to the presidency (1860), 118-119; speech of, 146; Bates' correspondence with, 452.

Key West, fortification of, 180.

Keyes, Hamlin W., Union officer, 368.

King, Austin A., of Missouri, urges Lincoln to make a change in the command in Missouri, 292; tells of an Ohio delegation's plans to demand dismissal of General Blair, 363; stoning of, by Radicals, 386.

King, Horatio, first assistant postmaster-general, correspondence of Clement L. Vallandigham with, 96 and note 54.

King, Preston, of New York, 130 and note 19; with Frederick Seward, hands Lincoln William H. Seward's resignation as secretary of State and Frederick Seward's resignation as assistant secretary of State, 269; rumor of the replacement of Chase by, 290.

King Philip, U. S. steamer, 319.

Kléber, Jean Baptiste, French general in Egypt.

Kline, Jane, editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Klopfer, Albert, death of, 307.

Klopfer, Henry A., messenger in Bates' office, 236, 296, 362, 392, 427.

Knights of the Golden Circle. *See* Sons of Liberty.

Know-Nothing Party (American), attitude of, toward Bates, 15; importance of, in the presidential campaign of 1860, in New York, 66; in Missouri (1859), 70; union of, with Republicans, Free Democrats, and Whigs of Missouri, in opposition to the National Democrats (1859), 70, 72, 74, 106; Henry Winter Davis, leader of, in the House, 78 and note 39; threatened split of, in Missouri, with the other Opposition parties, 80; nomination of Bates by the, of Missouri, for the presidency (1860), 83; charges made against Seward by, 93; criticized by Bates, 104-105; Bates questions the support of Bell and Everett by, of Missouri, 135; Bates' influence with, 136. *See also* "People's Party"; Jefferson City Opposition Convention.

Knox, Sam, St. Louis lawyer, introduction of Ensign H. Kellogg to Bates by, 54 and note 30; counsellor to Governor Fletcher, 488.

*Knoxville Whig*, the, William G. Brownlow, editor of, 566, note 59.

Kock, Bernard, secures a contract to colonize negroes, 268 and note 75.

Koerner, Gustave, in the Chicago Convention (1860), 131 and note 24.

Kohler, Ferdinand, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Krekei, Arnold, declines nomination for the Missouri Legislature, 135 and note 46; president of the Radical Missouri State Convention (1865), 440, 441, 443, 444, 454, 458, 459, 460, 468, 474, 486, 487, 578, 579, 609, 610, 611.

Kribben, Christopher, counsel for Jos. W. Thornton, murderer of Joseph Charless, 46; clipping of a letter from John M. Krum to, in opposition to the "Free Negro Law" of Missouri, 82-83.

Krum, John M., clipping of a letter from, to Christopher Kribben, in opposition to the "Free Negro Law" of Missouri, 82-83; supports Douglas (1860), 90 and note 14.

L

Labadie, Mme. —, wife of an old Missouri settler, death of, 119.

Labor, predictions made in 1850 with respect to the effects of machinery on, 13-14.

*Labuan*, the, prize ship, 293.

Labuski, Dr., of Nevada Territory, delegate to the National Union Convention, 373.

Lafayette County, Mo., delegates from, to the Jefferson City Convention (1859), 65.

*La Grange American*, the, 511.

Lake Lindell, 81.

Lake Ponchartrain, 182.

Lakes, improvement of, 8.

Lamar, C. A. L., Confederate colonel, papers of, captured, 325.

Lamar, Joseph B., participation of, in the New Almaden Mine venture, 338 and note 58.

Lamon, Ward H., marshal of the District of Columbia, 209, 241, 354.

Lamon, Mrs. Ward H., 380 and note 32.

Lamorlière, C. L. L. Juchault de, commander of the Papal armies, defeat of, by Garibaldi, 150 and note 47, 151.

Lancaster, Pa., ex-President Buchanan elected constable by people of, 496.

*Lancaster Independent Whig*, the, E. McPherson, editor of, 567, note 63.

Lands, Bates argues cases concerning, 221, 223; question of, of schools in Missouri being given to the state under the Constitution (1865), 479. *See also* Public schools.

Lane, —, confers with Bates, 126.

Lane, George W., U. S. district judge in Alabama, 316.

Lane, H. S., leader of the Republican Party in Indiana, 102 and note 95.

Lane, James H., brigadier-general under Halleck in Missouri, 228 and note 4; makes arrangements for a Radical delegation to Washington, 308; Lincoln's reply to, and others, denounced, 327; censured for voting for the confirmation of General Schofield, 333; favors colonization of negroes in Texas, 337.

Langham, Augus. L., 425.

Laplace, Marquis de, French mathematician, 222.

La Vendée, France, in the French Revolution, 487.

*Law Dictionary Adapted to the Constitution and Laws of the United States*, Bouvier, 369, and note 62.

Lawlessness, 21-22, 515, 570.

Lawrence, Rev. John, editor of the *Religious Telescope*, 96 and note 55.

Lay (or Laihy), Biddy, daughter of a servant in the Bates home, death of, 47, 48.

Lay (or Laihy), Mary, servant in the Bates home, 47, 58, 123.

Lear, —, negro woman freed by Bates' mother, 30, 31.

Leatherman, Colonel, of Tennessee, talks with Bates on the latter's scheme to end the war, 307.

Leavenworth, Fort, troops ordered from, against James Montgomery, 159.

Leavitt, Joshua, Vermont lawyer, on the Monroe Doctrine, 322.

Le Boujouoir, M., son-in-law of Joseph Charless, 46.

Le Clerc, Felix, of Memphis, Tenn., letter from Lewis Cass to, relative to naturalization, 23, 24; the case of, 26, 31, 33, 39.

*See* Allibert, Francis, and Hoffer, —, for similar cases.

Lecompton Constitution, admission of Kansas under the, opposed by Bates, xii, 122; investigation of alleged attempts of President Buchanan to bribe or coerce congressmen into voting for, 115 and note 44.

Lecompton Democrats, charge brought against, for bringing about a conspiracy to kill Senator David C. Broderick, 49.

Lee, Charles, U. S. attorney-general, 345.

Lee, Henry, quoted by Bates, 532.

Lee, Phillip Harry, tenders South Carolina a Maryland regiment, 163.

Lee, Robert E., viii; sent by Buchanan to suppress the John Brown insurrection, 66 and note 74; defense of Richmond, 262; Hooker's plan to attack, 292; fighting of, with Meade in Virginia, 309, 318; in the battle of the Wilderness, 363-364; and the battle of Spotsylvania Court House and other fighting in Virginia, 366 and notes 40 and 41, 367; cavalry of, 372; flanked by Meade and Grant, 372; poem on Meade and, 385; letters of explaining his resignation from the U. S. army, 430; retreats from Richmond, 469, 470; surrenders, 472.

Lee, Samuel P., U. S. naval commander, 321 and note 89, 323, 345, 346, 384, 480.

Leesburg, Va., battle near, 197.

Legendre, Adrien M., French mathematician, 222.

Leonard, Abiel, judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri, 78 and note 34.

Letcher, John, governor of Virginia, 13 and note 41, 243, 267-268.

Letcher, William H., organizer of the movement for Bates for the presidency (1860), 80 and note 48; signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; speech by, at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106; visits with Bates, 460; delegate to the Missouri Conservative Union Convention (1866), 562.

Letters of marque, 284, 285, 286. *See also Piracy.*

Letton, N. W., judge of the County Court of Lafayette, Mo., removal of, under the "Ousting Ordinance," 485.

Levy, David. *See* Yulee, David L.

Levy Court of the District of Columbia, 211.

Lewis, Charles H., of Virginia, 417, 427.

Lewis, John F., of Virginia, 417.

Lexington, Missouri, Whig meeting at, (1859), 50.

Lexington Express, the, clipping from, giving a list of delegates from Lafayette County to the Jefferson City Convention, 65; Bates writes for, against Radicals, 513; reports lawlessness, 570.

Lexington (Ky.) Observer and Reporter, criticizes the military trial of Lincoln's assassins, 507.

Lexington Weekly Union, on removals in Missouri under the "Ousting Ordinance," 485.

Libby Prison, 318.

Libel, on C. B. Smith, 247.

Liberator, the, William Lloyd Garrison, editor of, 371 and note 71.

Liberia, 113.

Library of Congress, original of Bates' diary in Manuscripts Division of the, v; editor's acknowledgment to the Manuscripts Division of the, ix.

Lieber, Francis, 246, 452; *Reminiscences of an Intercourse with Mr. Niebuhr the Historian*, xiv, 332, 368 and note 52; *Fragment on Washington and Napoleon*, xiv, 359; writes to Bates, 286; proposes suppression of slavery, 308.

Liley, David J., of the Whig Committee of New York, letter of Feb. 24, 1859, from Bates to, and others of the Committee, 1-9.

Lincoln, Abraham, viii, xii, xiii; first reference to, as a possible Republican nominee for the presidency (1860), 122 and note 80; nomination of, in 1860, influenced by dissension among Democrats, 124 and note 92; Bates called upon to support the nomination of, 132; Bates announces his support of, 136; Bates' letter pledging support of, praised, 137; election of, held to be dangerous to the Union, 142, 143; denounced by the Worcester County Anti-Slavery Society, 144; election of, desired by Democrats, as a step toward secession, 147; supporters of, 149; election of, held to be certain, 152; Bates' views on the political effects of the election of, 152; election of (1860), 155 (*see also* Presidential campaign); refuses to make a soothing address (1860), 155 and note 71a; votes received by, in Illinois and Virginia, 161; visited by Bates at Springfield, 164-167; invites Bates into his Cabinet, 164, 165, 166 and note 11; discusses the problem of forming a Cabinet, 164, 165, 172; interview with Bates described by Nicolay, 166, note 11; letter from John A. Gilmer, congressman from South Carolina, to, 167; a suggested Cabinet for, 170; summons Bates to a second interview at Springfield, 170-172; first meeting of Bates and, in Washington, 175; only meeting of, with C. F. Adams, 175; inauguration of, 176; members of the Cabinet of, nominated and confirmed (Mar. 5, 1861), 176; the church attended by, in Washington, 176, note 25; first Cabinet meetings of, 177; first reception held by, 177; requests Bates' opinion on the situation at Fort Sumter, 178; sends private messenger to Governor Pickens of South Carolina, 181 and note 51, 182 and note 58; blockade of Southern ports declared by, 182 and

note 61; action of, in connection with the removal of Frémont, 198-199; allows the retirement of General Scott, 199; countmands orders of Frémont, 199 and note 24, 204, note 67; opposition to the use of governmental power by, 203, note 60; first annual message of, 206-207; Bates goes with, to see the erection of a pontoon bridge, 212; Seward's loyalty to, 212, 227; Bates urges military organization about the person of, 218, 219, 223-226; war policy of, criticized by Bates, 218-219, 220, 223-226 (*see also* entries under Bates' name for the Attorney-General's objection to much of the administration's policy); New Year's reception by, 221; criticized by Truman Smith, 222; and the case of Gordon, a pirate, 229, 230, 233-234; and Seward's instructions concerning prisoners held for piracy, 230, 237-238; recognizes strategic importance of the Mississippi, 232 (*see also* entries under Bates' name for comments on this subject); illness and death of the son of, 233, 235, 236; opinion of, on parole of prisoners, 237; Bates requests an appointment for his son to West Point by, 238; relieves McClellan of the post as general-in-chief, 239, 240 and note 26; warned by Bates against extreme men in Congress, 241; urged by Bates to maintain his stand on the slavery question (Mar., 1862), 241; turns over two prisoners of war to Bates, upon Bates' request, 245, 250; pardons George Gordon for violation of the fugitive slave law, 254; goes to the seat of war, 255, 256; denies a rumor that he stopped the James River expedition, 257-258; submits to heads of Departments the question of colonizing free negroes, 262-264; executive order of, about confiscation, 266-267; declines to favor New York, 267; warned by Bates against the scheme of Bernard Kock to colonize negroes, 268 and note 75; Seward's resignation from the Cabinet of, 269-270; Cabinet troubles of, 269-271, 290-291, 292-293, 302; emancipation proclamation of, 271, 311; evidences of public opinion against the administration of, 271-272; a blow struck at, through a letter by General Scott complaining of McClellan's conduct, 278, 280, 281; opinion of Bates held by, 279; intention of, to send Burnside to South Carolina, 279; refusal of Bates to give advice to, unless requested, 280; described by Bates, 280, 281; power of McClellan over, 281; plans of, for McClelland to be in command at Vicksburg, 283 and note 55; opinion of, concerning letters of marque, 284; Bates tries to discuss Missouri affairs with, 286-287; goes to Hooker's camp, 287-288; Bates recommends A. A. Hall and

J. B. Kerr to, for foreign missions, 288; proclamation of, concerning West Virginia, 288; Francis P. Blair, Jr., suggested as private counselor to, 290-291; overburdened by public affairs, 291; urged to make a change in the command in Missouri, 292; Montgomery Blair seeks private audiences with, 292; Missouri's attitude toward the emancipation proclamation of, 294; becomes angry over the frequent issue of writs of *habeas corpus* for prisoners, 306; proclamation of, concerning the writ of *habeas corpus*, 307; refuses to remove General Schofield, 308, 309-310, 311, 312, 327; letters to, from Gibson and Rollins of Missouri, 309; promises protection to the government of Missouri, 310; attends consecration of the cemetery at Gettysburg, 316; illness of, 319; objects to Provost-Marshal Dick's decree in Missouri, 323; seeks to pardon two Confederate prisoners, 324; requested to appoint J. B. Kerr as deputy solicitor of the Court of Claims, 324; appoints Henry Hammond marshal of Connecticut, 325; orders the delivery of E. C. Claybrook, Confederate prisoner, to Bates, 326; reply of, to the Kansas and Missouri Radicals, 327, 591-592, 602, (*see also* above under refusal to remove General Schofield); Bates discusses problems of the presidential campaign of 1864 with, 333-334; opposition to the reelection of, 333, 334, 389, 405, 413 (*see also* Independent Republicans; Radicals); Bates fears dangers arising from the good nature of, 334; proclamation of, opening, in part, the Port of Brownsville, Tex., 337; amnesty proclamation of, 342; and completion of the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railroad, 343; criticized by Bates, 343; as candidate for renomination (1864) 344-345, 348, 350, 373; efforts of the Union League to secure dismissal of Bates and others by, 347; denounced by S. H. Boyd, 347; supported by Bates (1864), 350; objects to the War Department's interferences with churches, 350, 357; arrangement made between Governor Bramlette and others of Kentucky and, concerning negro enlistments, 352, 362; attends an address by George Thompson, British abolitionist, 355; in a dilemma over arbitrary military orders, 358, 359, 376, 377, 379, 386, 387, 393-394, 400 (*see also* Military, the, usurpation of power by); requests written opinion of each Cabinet member on the massacre at Fort Pillow, 365; renomination of, 374-375; as presidential candidate (1864), 374-375, 404 (*see* Presidential campaign, 1864); returns from a visit to the army in Virginia, 378; resolution offered in the Senate for peace

to be proposed by, 385; Bates denounces Halleck to, 385; reads in Cabinet Council, correspondence concerning an attempt to negotiate for peace, 388; attitude of the *Tribune* toward, 389; schemes to bolt the nomination of, (1864), 389, 391, 399-400; calls for troops, 390; proclamation of, replying to H. Winter Davis' reconstruction bill, 390 and note 90; pardons by, 391; and the resignation of Charles Gibson as solicitor of the U. S. Court of Claims, 392, 393; explains' Grant's and Sherman's position, 393; criticized by Bates for not revoking arbitrary military order's, 393-394; proclamation of, concerning a day of prayer, 393, 395; Radicals' manifesto against, and his program of moderate restoration, 396 and note 23; denounced, 404; control of, over procuring cotton, 404-405; and the case of seized plantations, 410, 411; requests resignation of Postmaster-General Blair, 412; urged by Seward to admit Nevada by a proclamation, 413-414; authorizes trading with Texas for cotton, 414; attends Taney's funeral, 419; wins reelection, 426; power of, in the matter of the blockade, 427; proclamation of Nov. 19, 1864 by, raising blockade of certain ports, 427; desire of, to appoint Bates chief justice of the Supreme Court, 427-428; Bates takes leave of, 429; peace offered by, 440 and note 15, 505-506; Bates' correspondence with, 452; inauguration of, (1865), 455; a broadside entitled "Message of Old 'Abe' to the Federal Congress, Fourth of July, 1861," 464-466; assassination of, 473, 474, 477, 569-570, 579-580; funeral of, 474; trial of the assassins of, 481, 483, 490, 491, 498-503, 507, 570; minority report of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives on the assassination of, 494 and note 87. *See also* President of the United States; Presidential campaign.

Lincoln, Mrs. Abraham, 227-228, 341.

Lincoln, Tad, illness of, 236.

Lincoln, William Wallace, illness and death of, 233, 235, 236.

Lindell, Peter, merchant and founder of the first packet-boat line between St. Louis and Pittsburgh, 14, 24, 157, 163, 175, 461, 509.

Lindell, Peter, Jr., widow of, 461.

Lindell *v.* Hannegan, the case of, 152.

Linder, Usher F., of Illinois, son of, a Confederate prisoner, 324.

Linton, Dr. M. L., Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; professor of medicine at St. Louis University, 476 and note 89.

*Lives of the Chief Justices*, Campbell, xiv, 526.

*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, Campbell, xiv, 496 and note 1.

Livingston, Henry, editor of the *Alta California*, 51.

Livingston, Robert R., comment by Bates on extracts from correspondence of Jefferson with, 60.

Loco-focoism, in Missouri, 65 and note 72.

*London News*, the, on John Brown's raid, 67.

*London Photographic News*, clipping of a reprint from, concerning the photographing of sounds, 29.

*London Saturday Review*, the, on the American Union, 160.

*London Times*, the, on John Brown's raid, 67.

Long, Edward H. C., 103 and note 1.

Long, John F., Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Longstreet, James, Confederate general, wounded, 367.

Lookout Mountain, battle of, 318.

Lopez, Narciso, filibustering expeditions of, to Cuba, 77 and note 28.

Lord, Charles B., Missouri judge, 472 and note 68, 584.

Lord, Daniel, New York lawyer, 231.

Loring, Edward G., justice of the U. S. Court of Claims, 320; brother-in-law of Samuel G. Goodrich ("Peter Parley"), 88 and note 5; conduct of the Anthony Burns trial by, 88 and notes 5 and 6.

Louis Philippe, Comte de Paris, service of, in the Union army, 259 and note 44.

Louisiana, attitude of, toward South Carolina's invitation to meet in convention, 109, 110; schools established by military order in, 348; delegation to the National Union Convention from, 375; reconstruction in, 395; replacement of James Graham by Cuthbert Bullitt as U. S. marshal for, denounced, 399; seizures by the military in, 410-411; vacancies in the U. S. Senate filled by the Legislature of, 423; rebuilding of levees in, 522.

*Louisiana (Missouri) Journal*, the, on Bates as a candidate for the Republican nomination for the presidency in 1860, 38 and note 60.

Louisiana Purchase, the, 3.

*Louisville Journal*, the, 19; on Bates and the slavery question, 117; on a secession speech by Blanton Duncan, 173; George D. Prentice, editor of, 203 and note 60; lists supporters of Johnson's Southern policy, 532.

Lovelace, Walter, on a committee to revise Missouri laws, 448 and note 67.

Lovell, Mansfield, Confederate general in command at New Orleans, 254 and note 17.

Lowe, William B., Union officer, 368.

Lower California, acquisition of, by the United States, favored, 191.  
 Loyalty, 431; oath of, 484, 494, 497, 524, 612.  
*Lucan's Pharsalia*, xiv, 326 and note 21, 327.  
 Lyles, W. S., 140, 141.  
*Lynchburg Republican*, the, 95, note, 48.  
 Lyons, Lord, E. E. and M. P. of Great Britain, 148, 205, 264, 266; action taken by, in connection with the "*Trent Affair*," 213-217, *passim*; letter from Seward to, 251; letter to Seward from, revealing a plot in Canada to free Confederate prisoners from Johnson's Island, 314-315.

**M**

M. L. Hall, the, lecture delivered at, by Henry S. Foote (1859), on the subject "The Patriot President," 76.  
 McAllister & Wallis, law firm, 570.  
 Macaulay, Thomas B., English historian, reference to, 251.  
 McCauley, Charles S., commander of the Norfolk Navy Yard, 188 and note 81.  
 McCausland, John, Confederate general, 397 and note 31.  
 McClellan, George B., viii, xiii; and the battle of Ball's Bluff, 197; succeeds Scott, 200; understanding of, concerning the Manassas army (November 1861), 202; communications from Seward to, concerning contrabands, 209-211; illness of, 218, 219, 220, 223; Bates' opinion of, 224-225; and the investigation of Stone's conduct, 229; relieved of being general-in-chief, 239; takes the field in Virginia, 239-240; criticized by Bates, 239-241, 248-249, 277; address of, to the army at Fairfax, 243; "Peninsular Campaign" of, 248-249, 254-255; denounced by Congressman Gurley, 253; report of, 255; successes of, 256; and the Confederate retreat between the James and Chickahominy rivers, 258; headquarters at Cumberland, 259; Louis Philippe, Comte de Paris, the Duc de Chartres and the Prince de Joinville on the staff of, 259; denounced by Senator Chandler and upheld by General Sturgis, 260; report expected from, 261; hard fighting of, around Richmond, 261; favored by many for the position as head of the army, 270; letter of General Scott, complaining of the conduct of, requested by the Senate, 278, 280, 281; power of, over Lincoln, 281; as presidential candidate (1864), 404, 405, 408-409, 413, 421; denounced as a traitor, 423.  
 McClelland, John A., in command at Vicksburg, 283 and note 55.  
 McCormick, Cyrus H., of Chicago, refuses further aid to Presbyterian education until action is taken toward reunion of Northern and Southern churches, 516.

McCosh, James, Presbyterian minister, 559.  
 McCoy, Professor, 173.  
 McCune, John S., of Missouri, 17, 18, 54, 95, 134.  
 McDonald, —, merchant of Montreal, 396.  
 McDonald, Charles, employed by Bates, 472.  
 McDougall, James A., U. S. senator, speech of, on the case of Gen. Stone, 251.  
 McDowell, Irwin, Union general, 202 and note 53; Bates' opinion of, 224-225; reports concerning Confederate strength at Columbus, Kentucky, 236; letter to Chase from, 240; in command of Eastern Virginia, 241-242, 243; fails to check Jackson, 261.  
 McDowell, James L., of Kansas, 251.  
 Macduff, J. R., British writer, 317.  
 McDuffle, George, congressman from S. C., opposition of, to John Barney's efforts to secure abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, 16-17; on the Constitution, 141.  
 McFarland, E. J., Confederate secretary of Legation in London, 201.  
 McGaugh, Thomas S., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.  
 McGee, —, of Missouri, 534.  
 McGhee, Mrs. —, of Missouri, 467.  
 McGill Dr. —, 559.  
 McGrannighan, Cornelius, servant in the Bates home, 487.  
 McIlhany, Mortimer, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.  
 McIlwaine, Joseph, of St. Louis, Bates secures a position as mail agent for, 507.  
 McIlvaine, I. H., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.  
 McKee, William, Missouri Republican committeeman, 111 and note 37.  
 McKinstry, Maj. Justus, 194 and note 4.  
 McLane-Ocampo Treaty, between the U. S. and Mexico, 98 and note 70, 99 and notes 72 and 74, 192 and note 97.  
 McLean, John, as candidate for presidential nomination (1860), 119 and note 66; views of, on slavery, 125; suggested for secretary of State (1860), 170.  
 McPheevers, Mrs. —, of Raleigh, N. C., 43.  
 McPheevers, James G., of Missouri, 45; communication of, with William A. Graham of North Carolina relative to organizing the Opposition in that state (1859), 78 and note 37.  
 McPheevers, Rev. Samuel B., 10, 22, 34, 35, 357.

McPheeters, W. M., St. Louis surgeon, efforts of, in behalf of the City University, 34.

McPherson, —, confers with Bates, 124; delegate to the National Union Convention, 373.

McPherson, Edward, clerk of the House of Representatives, 567 and note 63; *A Political Manual for 1866* by, xv, 567.

McPherson, J. D., assistant solicitor in the Court of Claims, 299 and note 52.

McQueen, William N., juror denounced by Bates, 21.

McWillie, William, of Mississippi, 73 and note 7.

Madison, James, viii; on nullification, 162 and notes 3 and 4; quoted by Seward, 215.

*Madisonian* (Washington), the, Thomas Allen, editor of, 98 and note 71.

Magruder, John B., does not concur in advice given Davis to evacuate the Yorktown peninsula, 254 and note 21.

Maguire, George A., 469.

Maguire, Samuel, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Magune, Miss —, 345.

Mails, discontinuance of, in the revolted states, held to be important, 182, 185, 186; newspapers in favor of disunion excluded from the, 209; stopped in Missouri, 420. *See also* Overland mail.

Manassas, McClellan's plans attack on Confederates at, 239-241; condition of the army at, in November 1861, 202. *See also* Bull Run.

Manro (or Maro) —, prosecuting attorney in the trial of Joseph W. Thornton for the murder of Joseph Charless, 46.

Mansfield, Earl of, (William Murray), 497 and note 5.

Mansfield, Joseph K. F., in command of Camp Hamilton, Virginia, 203.

Manufactures in the U. S., growth of, advocated by Bates, 6.

Marat, Jean P., extremist in the French Revolution, 460 and note 10, 510.

Marcy, Randolph B. McClellan's chief-of-staff, 218, 219.

Marcy, William L., views of, on naturalization, 39 and note 66.

Mariposa gold mines, the case of the, 356.

Marriage, ceremony of, performed by the Freedmen's Bureau for colored people, 560.

Marshall, Col. Charles, of Kentucky, calls on Bates, 559.

Marshall, John, chief justice of the Supreme Court, 68, 497.

Martial law, 457, 458, 462, 468, 496, 498-503, *passim*, 513, 520-521, 523, 571-612, *passim*. *See also* Military.

Martinsburg, falls to Jackson, 260; retreat of Gen. Sigel from, 382, 384; rumor of Confederate capture of, 391.

Marvin, William, resignation of, as judge of the Southern District of Florida, 310.

Mary Institute, the, 54.

*Mary Powell*, the steam boat, 402.

Maryland, Democratic victory in, 61; as a frontier slave state, 70; importance of the organization of the Opposition in, in order to defeat the National Democrats (1860), 81; the *Baltimore Patriot* of, supports Bates for the presidency, 89; the Opposition in, (1860), 90; newspapers of, which supported Bates for the presidency, 94; the governor of, supports Bates for the presidency, 94; T. H. Hicks, Know-Nothing governor of, 94 and note 43; James A. Pearce of, 103; Bates criticizes the House of Delegates of, 104; resolution of the House of Delegates of, denouncing H. Winter Davis, 105; sends delegates to the Republican National Convention (1860), 128; regiment of, tendered South Carolina, 163; conditions in, at the outbreak of the Civil War, 185, 186; abuses of election in, 316; Radicals in, 338, 380, 451 (*see also* Radicals); renewed Confederate invasion of, 383, 384, 386, 389, 392; Constitutional Convention (1864), 390; Sigel's and Wallace's inefficiency in, 415 and notes 4 and 5; Constitution of, (1864), 424 and note 54; election in, carried by Radicals by military means, 451.

Maryland Agricultural College, 222 and note 13, 223, note 14.

Mason, —, of St. Louis, tells Bates that Radicals are coming to Washington to storm the administration, 307, 308.

Mason, A. G., aide-de-camp of General Meade, 316.

Mason, James M., U. S. senator from Virginia, speech of, (Dec. 14, 1859), advising treason if the wrong man should be chosen next president, 96 and note 50; envoy of the Confederacy to Great Britain and France, capture of, 201, 202, 205, 206, 213-217, *passim*; reference to a case similar to that of Slidell and, 208.

Mason, John Y., 3, note 2.

Masons, 423.

Massachusetts, the trial of Anthony Burns, escaped Virginia slave, in, and the controversy aroused thereby, 88 and notes 5 and 6; charged by Prussia with importing Prussian citizens to fill up its quota in the army, 517; the original Constitution of, and suffrage, 536.

Matanzas, Cuba, U. S. consul at, 326.

Mathias Point, on the Potomac, 197.

Matlack, L. C., district provost-marshal in St. Louis, 474, 588, 595, 596, 602.

Maury, —, deserter from the Union army, 255.

Maximilian, in Mexico, 377, 461, 523.  
 Maxon, Capt. —, 426.  
 Meade, George G., commander of the Army of the Potomac, fighting of, with Lee, 309; A. G. Mason, aide-de-camp of, 316; advance against Lee, 318; crosses the Rapidan, 319; question as to Grant's superseding or supervising, 352; J. C. Bates on the staff of, 360, 491; flanks Lee, 372; poem on Lee and, 385; calls on Bates, 554.  
 Meadville, Pa., the academy at, 15.  
 Means, —, sister of Mrs. Bates, 138 and note 69.  
 Means, John H., governor of South Carolina, Bates' communication with, 25, 207.  
 Mediation, of France and Great Britain, sought by William Cornell Jewett without authorization, 278; France's offer for rejected, 296.  
 Medill, William, comptroller of the Treasury, 116 and note 51.  
 Meeker, Judge, 156.  
 Meigs, Montgomery C., quartermaster-general, 194, 219, 287 and note 75; criticized by Bates, 239; contract of Eads with, for building gunboats, 300.  
 Memphis, Tenn., military interference with elections in, 384-385.  
*Memphis Argus*, the, on military interference with elections, 384-385.  
 Mercier, Henri, E. E. and M. P. of France, 205, 215, 266, 311-312.  
 Meredith, —, aided by Bates, 74.  
 Meredith, Lavinia, visit of, to the Bates home, 71, 151.  
 Meredith, William M., of Pennsylvania, 149, note 40; supports Lincoln, 149.  
*Merrimac*, the, 188 and notes 79 and 80, 236, 256, 257, 259 and note 42.  
 Methodist bishops, 532.  
 Mexico, McLane-Ocampo Treaty between the United States and, 98 and note 70, 99 and notes 72 and 74, 192 and note 97; territorial expansion into, 161 (*see also* Territorial expansion); negotiations with, 188-194; conditions in, 189; relations with France and Great Britain, 189-193, 282; General Scott proposed as special minister to, to mediate British, French, and Spanish affairs with, 235; Seward accused of furnishing France with charts of, 311-312; minister of, to the U. S., 346, 425; Maximilian in, 377, 461, 523; Napoleon and, 527.  
 Meyer, Ferdinand, bank president of Missouri, clipping on the dispute of, with James W. Owens over bank reorganization, 86; Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.  
 Michigan, resolution adopted by the Democratic State Convention of, 277.  
 Middletown, Va., falls to Jackson, 260.  
 Mignet, Francois A. A., French historian, 456 and note 90.  
 Miles, W. Porcher, of South Carolina, debate in the House of Representatives between John W. Noell and, over the speakership (1859), 79 and note 41.  
 Military, the, interference with elections by, 384-385, 451, 496; usurpation of power by, 457, 475-476, 481, 482, 483, 484, 491, 496, 498-503, 546-551, *passim*, 561-562, 571-612 *passim*.  
 Military government, over islands along the coast of South Carolina, proposed, 250; opposed, 405.  
 Military law, distinguished from martial law, 574-579, *passim*.  
 Military tribunals, in the trial of Lincoln's assassins, 481, 483, 484, 491, 498-503, 507; cases concerning the legality of, before the Supreme Court, 546.  
 Militia, in Missouri, 278, 467.  
 Mill, John S., viii; works of read by Bates, xiv, 531, 533, 544, 545, 561.  
 Miller, Madison, Missouri senator, 444 and note 37, 519.  
 Miller, Samuel, judge, introduction of, to Bates, 51, 54.  
 Miller, Samuel F., justice of the Supreme Court, 429 and note 85, 547.  
 Mills, Lieut. —, of Mississippi, 302.  
 Millson, John S., congressman, 316, 318, 386.  
 Millward, William, 230.  
 Milton, John, English poet, quoted, 569.  
 Milwaukee, Wisconsin, favorably impresses Bates, 301.  
 Ministers of the United States. *See under* United States ministers.  
*Minnesota*, the, Rear Admiral Lee's flagship, 323.  
 Minor —, 49.  
 Minor, J. M., 110.  
 Miramón, Miguel, leader of Mexican revolts, 189 and note 88.  
 Mississippi, convention in, on reopening of the slave trade, 19; reference to the speech of Jefferson Davis before the Democratic Convention of, (1859), 49; Governor McWillie of, 73 and note 7; political sentiment in, (1860), 97; accepts South Carolina's invitation to meet in convention, 110; right of secession denied by, (1851), 170; Union victories in, 293, 294 (*see also* Corinth; Vicksburg); rebuilding of levees in, 522.  
 Mississippi River, the, importance of, 20 and note 68; influence of, upon Missouri Unionist sentiment, 20 and note 68; importance of, in preventing the creation of a Southern Confederacy, 70, 169, 192; strategic importance of, 180, 204, 232, 288-289, 294, 296; guarding of the mouth of, held to be important at the opening of the Civil War, 182, 185; control of, at mouth of the Ohio by Union forces, held to be important, 183, 185; assumption of the aggressive by Union troops

on, urged, 228; expedition down, to New Orleans, 232 and note 70; a scheme to connect the Great Lakes and, by canals, 267; proposed navy yard on, near St. Louis, 275; origin of gunboats on, attributed to Bates, 300; to Frémont, 300. *See also* Mississippi Valley.

Mississippi Valley, importance of, xiii, 3, 13, 70, 121, 180, 185 and note 69, 186, 207-208; dependence of, upon the River for transportation as a factor prohibitive of the maintenance of a Southern confederation, 70, 169, 192.

Missouri, Bates' career in, xi-xii; the slavery issue in, 11, 12; influence of the Mississippi River upon Unionist sentiment in, 20 and note 68 (*see also* Mississippi River; Mississippi Valley); Bates as representative of the emancipation cause in, 37; Loco-focoism in, 65 and note 72; as a frontier slave state, 70; concerted action by the Opposition (1859) in, expected, 70-71, 106 (*see also* Jefferson City Opposition Convention); creation of the state and constitution of, 75 and note 19, 586; Bates as attorney-general of, 76; the "Free Negro Law" of, 80, 82-83, 92, 93; nomination of Bates by the Opposition members of the Legislature of, as candidate for the presidency (1860), 83; resolutions of Democrats at a meeting in Cass County, 102; Republican Convention of, nominates Bates as candidate for the presidency (1860), 108; attitude of, toward South Carolina's invitation to meet in convention, 110; Bates' letter of March 17, 1860 to the Republicans of, on outstanding political issues, 110-114, 117, 132-133; attitude toward Bates as candidate for nomination for the presidency, 117, 118; fur-traders and early settlers of, 119-120; the Constitutional Union Party in, 126, 133, 136, 173, 174 (*see also* Constitutional Union Party); sends delegates to the Republican National Convention (1860), 128; effect of the Republican nomination of 1860 on, 131; Bates questions the support of Bell and Everett by the Whigs and Know-Nothings of, 135; political bargain between Governor Jackson and Breckinridge Democrats in, 139, 147, 149; State Democratic Convention, in, (1860), 147; Douglas makes speeches in, 154; declaration of C. F. Vanderford concerning opinion on secession in, 156; calling of a state convention in, discussed (Dec. 31, 1860), 169-170; Judge Gamble's candidacy for governor of, 174; activities of Confederate troops in, 204 and note 70, 415, 416, 418, 420; trial of the school cases of, 221, 223; civil government in, 235; General Price's invasion of, 235, 572, 593; John Pope's successes in, 242; re-

quests \$3,000,000 from the United States to support the militia, 278; convention called in, to pass an emancipation ordinance, 289; Lincoln urged to make a change in the command in, 292; attitude in, toward Lincoln's emancipation plan, 294; Schofield succeeds Curtis in, 294; C. D. Drake, organizer of Radicals in, 308 and note 11 (*see also* Drake, C. D.; Radicals); a Radical delegation from Kansas and, seeks the removal of General Schofield, 307, 308, 309-310, 311, 312; protection of the government of, demanded, 310; Radicals of, 321, 338, 385, 386, 526 (*see below*, Radicals in convention in; the Radical Constitution of); Lincoln's reply to the Radicals of Kansas and, denounced, 327 (*see also* Radicals); split in the Unionist Party of, 349; delegates from, to the National Union Convention (1864) 373, 374, 375; letter by J. O. Broadhead on affairs of, 394; Rosecrans' and Curtis' inefficiency in, 415, 416; mail stopped in, 420; emancipation ordinance of, 439; Radicals in convention (1865) in, 439-443, 444, 447, 452, 453, 454, 458, 459, 462, 463, 466, 467, 468, 472, 474, 486, 571-612, *passim* (*see also* the Radical Constitution of); banks in, 441; revision of laws of, 448 and note 67; elections in, carried by Radicals by military means, 451; civil law restored in, 457, 458, 462; Bates denies that martial law existed in, 457; martial law in, 457, 458, 462, 468, 571-612, *passim* (*see also* Martial law; Military, the); the militia in 467; Bates writes six letters to the people of, in the spring of 1865, first, on the state of affairs in Missouri, 470, 471-472, 571-573; second, on the use and abuse of martial law, 474, 574-579; third and fourth, on the Radical State Convention, 476, 477, 478, 479, 482, 579-597; fifth, on martial law, 482, 598-604; sixth, on the Radical State Constitution, 486, 604-612; appointments by Governor Fletcher of, 472; the Radical Constitution of, (1865), 472, 475, 476, 477, 479, 480, 481, 486 and note 52, 495, 510, 512, 519, 540, 570, 596, 597, 604-612 (*see also* "Ousting Ordinance"); plan of Radicals of, to make political capital out of the assassination of Lincoln, 475; usurpation of power by the military in, 475-476 (*see also* Military, the); question of school lands of, being given to the state under the Constitution (1865), 479; removals from office in, under the "Ousting Ordinance," 480, 481, 485, 488, 510-511, 584-585, 597 (*see also* "Ousting Ordinance"); removals from the Supreme Court of, under the "Ousting Ordinance," 481 and notes 18 and 19, 488, 489, 511; requires the

oath of loyalty, 484 and note 38, 494, 497, 524, 612; shooting of Confederates in, 496; convention of Conservatives of, meets (1866), 510, 512, 531, 562, 563; defeat of a resolution in the Legislature of, to declare vacant the seats of Messrs. Jameson and Barlow, 515; plunder of western counties of, 517; bill in the Legislature of, regarding rebels, 519; small pox in, 534; suffrage in, 536, 609, 610; secession movement in, 581-589, *passim*; the convention of 1861 in, 581, 586, 589, 590; concerning means of amending the Constitution of, 587, 588, 589, 596-597. *See also* Fletcher, Thomas, C.; Department of the Missouri; Radicals.

Missouri Botanical Garden, 20, note 71.  
Missouri Compromise, xii, 28, 68, 69, 87, 143.

*Missouri Democrat*, the, letter from Lewis Cass relative to naturalization published in, 23; editorial in, denouncing Secretary Cass and President Buchanan for their stand in the case of Francis Allibert, Frenchman naturalized in the U. S., 25-26; on Southern elections, 40, 41; on the presidential campaign (1860), 40, 43; on dueling, 49; on Bates' views on slavery, 55, 62-63; publishes poem by D. Dun Brown addressed to Governor Robert M. Stewart in remonstrance to his refusal to set aside a day for Thanksgiving, 67; clipping from, on the Opposition Convention in St. Louis (Nov. 30, 1859), to choose delegates to the Opposition Convention to be held in Jefferson City, 71; clipping of an editorial from, on the "Free Negro Law" of Missouri (1859), 82-83; clipping from, on the assignment of membership on Senate committees to Southerners, 85; clipping from, on fresh air and ventilation, 86; a communication printed in, pointing out the reasons for the North's refusing to allow slavery in the territories, 88-89; editorial on Jefferson Davis' resolution requiring a slave code for the territories, published in, 105; speech of H. Winter Davis, of Maryland, published in, 105; editorial on the Jefferson City Opposition Convention published in, 105; on the Pennsylvania Democratic Convention (1860), 107; on Bates' letter of March 17, 1860, to the Republicans of Missouri, 114; publishes an old letter by Bates, 125; on the nomination of Lincoln by the Republican Convention (1860), 128; Peter L. Foy, editor of, 133 and note 37, 136; Bates' letter to the Republican Committee of Keokuk (Iowa), published in, 146; letter by J. O. Broadhead published in, 150; on the election of 1860 in Virginia, 162; on an intrigue against Bates, 211; on the

flight of Uriel Wright and friends to the Confederate army, 244; obituary notice of Governor Gamble in, 328; editor of, opposes confirmation of General Schofield, 333; on the presidential campaign (1864), 334; B. Gratz Brown, editor of, 335 and note 44; comments on a Bates letter, 351; on Rev. McPheeters' prayer for an honorable peace, 357; on an opinion given by Charles A. Drake, city counselor, 357; on the public debt, 409-410; on the Radical Missouri State Convention, 444; publishes letter by H. T. Blow in favor of the recognition of Arkansas, 445; editorial from, on revision of the laws, 448; Bates desires to have articles published in, 467, 469; letters by Bates to the people of Missouri published in, 470, 471-472, 474, 476, 477, 478, 479, 482, 486, 571-612; on the rout of Lee's army, 472; Bates subscribes to, 476; publishes article by C. D. Drake on graveyards and orphans' asylums, 477; publishes Sherman's official report of his Southern campaign, 477; publishes Halleck's orders, 477; on the nature of Americans, 478; on the Missouri Constitution of 1865, 480; on the Confederate Congress' passing an atrocious bill, 480; on Judge Moody's decision on a case growing out of the "Ousting Ordinance," 480, 481; correspondence published in, on the oath of loyalty, 484; same denounced, 485; on immigration, 495; on objects of the Radical Party, 498; on Johnson and Radicals, 507; on the Freedmen's Bureau, 507; on ratification of the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery, 511; on Johnson's veto of the Freedmen's Bureau bill, 552, 553.

Missouri Insurance Co., Peter Lindell, incorporator of the, 14.

Missouri Pacific Railroad, 338, note 63, 343, 506. *See also* Railroads.

*Missouri Presbyterian*, the, Robert P. Farris, editor of, 83 and note 63.

*Missouri Republican*, the, publishes Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859 on questions of the day, addressed to the Whig Committee of New York, 9; speech of Hon. J. S. Green published in 25; on Whigs in Georgia, 39; on the denunciation of Sam Houston by the *Charleston Mercury*, 42; on the presidential campaign (1860), 43-44, 147; on James A. Pearce, 61; on Virginia affairs, 61; on Bates, 62; on a Mexican bandit raid into Texas (1859), 64; on the Secession Resolutions of South Carolina, 72; on John J. Holliday's protest at having been named a delegate to the Jefferson City Convention by the St. Louis Opposition Convention, 72; urges nomination of Douglas for the presidency, 97; supports Seward

for nomination for the presidency, 98; on resolutions of Democrats at a meeting in Cass County, 102; on Buchanan's message of March 28, 1860, to Congress, 117; on the Democratic National Convention (1860), 122; charges Republicans with frauds, 137; defends the Democrats, 137, 138 and note 64; on principles adopted by the Bell and Democratic conventions, 173; on an accusation against Seward that he supplied France with charts of Mexico, 311-312; obituary notice of Governor Gamble in, 328; reprints from the *Boston Journal* an article on the split in the Unionist Party of Missouri, 349; on the German press, 397, 476; quotes a denunciation of Lincoln, 404; reprints from the *Westliche Post* an article on dissatisfaction with all presidential candidates (1864), 405; on the powers of the State Convention, 466; republishes Bates' first letter to the people of Missouri, 471, 472, 474 (*see also* 571-573); list of appointments by Governor Fletcher published in, 472; republishes Bates' second letter to the people of Missouri, 474 (*see also* 574-579); on the prosecuting of claims of negroes, 474; on Sherman's terms of peace, 476; on Judge Moody's decision on a case growing out of the "Ousting Ordinance," 480; publishes amnesty proclamation by President Johnson, 484; denounces correspondence of Nelson and Drake on the oath of loyalty, 485; publishes Bates' sixth letter to the people of Missouri, 486 (*see also* 604-612); publishes minority report of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives on the assassination of Lincoln, 494; on the Freedmen's Bureau, 507, 557; on lawlessness, 515; publishes a chapter of Buchanan's *The Administration on the Eve of the Rebellion*, 519; letter from G. T. Curtis to a Mr. Whittlesey about the test oath of clergymen published in, 524; publishes President Johnson's speech to the people, 552; on C. D. Drake's politics, 556.

*Missouri Statesman*, the, clipping from, on Tennessee's proposed "Free Negro Bill," 92; on Bates and the slavery question, 117; on a political bargain between the Breckinridge Democrats of Missouri and Governor Jackson, 139.

Mitchell, A. S., editor of the *St. Louis Evening News*, 55 and note 33, 56, 143; signer of a plea for Missourians to vote for the Union, 173; of the *New York Times*, 211; reference to, 396.

Mobile, Alabama, blockade of, 215; fall of, predicted, 289.

Mobile Railroad, 260.

*Monitor*, the Union gunboat, 257; John A. Griswold, builder of, 346, note 29.

Monroe, James, U. S. minister to Great Britain, 215.

Monroe Doctrine, 18, 312, note 40, 313, 322, 492, 518, 519.

Montague, R. V., of Louisiana, 375.

Montana. *See* Territory of Montana.

Montesquieu, Gonsalve de, trial of, for murder, 16 and note 55, 543.

Montesquieu, Raymond de, trial of, for murder, 16 and note 55, 543.

Montgomery, James, leader of anti-slavery forces in Kansas, action of, 158 and note 89, 159.

Moody, James G., judge of the St. Louis Circuit Court, 444 and note 40; re-appointed by Governor Fletcher, 472; decision of, in the case of Conrad v. Bernoudy, 480, 481; seeks appointment to the Supreme Court, 537-538; concerning the replacement of, 584.

Morals, 20-22.

Morgan, Edwin D., of New York, 344, 345.

Morgan, Mrs. Edwin D., 346.

Morine, —, naturalist, 378.

Morris, John, Jr., prisoner of war, custody of, given to Bates, 245; arrives in Washington, 250; goes to Baltimore, 250, 251.

Morris, Thomas A., Methodist minister, 448.

Morris, Walter B., Missouri senator, 71, 80 and note 50.

Morris Island, 178, note 42, 179 and note 44.

Morris L. Hallowell & Co., Philadelphia, importers and jobbers of silk, 82 and note 55.

Morrison, Miss —, 73.

Morton, Oliver H. P. T., governor of Indiana, 404.

Mt. Hood, Oregon, becomes volcanic, 517.

Muench, Frederick, Missouri Radical senator, 444 and note 38, 453, 471; opposes the new Missouri Constitution (1865), 476, 486; on powers of the Legislature, 534.

Mulligan, James A., commander of Camp Douglas, Chicago, 250 and note 90.

Murray, John, Bates' servant, 477.

Murray, Robert, Federal marshal of the Southern District of New York, 374.

Murray, William. *See* Mansfield, Earl of.

Musick, Reuben, buys Bates' farm, 537.

N

Naples, Garibaldi's seizure of, 150 and note 43.

Napoleon, viii, 163, 523, 527, 575, 578, 601.

Nashville, Tenn., Southern Convention at, 20, note 70; military maneuvers around, 235, 236.

*Nashville News*, the, clipping from, on the secession speech of Josiah Quincy (1811), 120.

*Nashville Union*, Charles Eames, editor of, 226, note 30.

National Conservative Convention (1866), 563, 569.

National Constitutional Union Convention (1860). *See* Constitutional Union Convention.

National debt. *See* Public debt.

National Democratic Party. *See* Democratic Party; Democratic National Convention.

National Hotel, Washington, Bates registers at the, upon arrival in Washington, 175.

*National Intelligencer*, the, vi; on Bates and his denunciation of the Buchanan administration, 13; subscribed for, by Bates, 16; on the *American Cavalier*, 18; on the question of the liability of naturalized citizens to compulsory military service upon return to their native land, 24, 31, 33; on Captain Shubrick's expedition to Paraguay, 25; J. C. Wellling, of, 26, 27, 39, 55; on a speech by Senator Dixon, 28; answers Douglas, 29; on the Mexican question, 31; on Prussian mobilization, 31; on snakes, 31; reference to resolutions of a Democratic State Convention of 1859 published in, 45; on Jefferson Davis' speech before the Democratic Convention of Mississippi (1859), 49; on "squatter sovereignty," 52; on European affairs, 52; on John Brown's raid, 57; publishes a sermon by Rev. C. M. Butler, 66; on James Buchanan (1859), 68; on the slavery question (1859), 68; articles in, on "squatter sovereignty" and the Dred Scott case, 74-75; reference to an article in, on the controversy in the H. of R. over the speakership (1859-60), 91; correspondence of Clement L. Vallandigham with Horatio King published in, 96 and note 54; correspondence of Governor Gist of South Carolina and Governor Hicks of Maryland published in, 102; on the proceedings of Louisiana Know-Nothings (1860), 102; speech of Orris S. Ferry on slavery published in, 102; speech of F. P. Blair, Jr., published in, 102; on the Opposition Conventions of North Carolina and Missouri, 108; on the intrusion of whites upon Indian lands, 109; on the South Carolina resolutions concerning secession, 109; praises Bates, 110, 114; on the testimony of R. J. Walker, ex-governor of Kansas, before the Covode Investigating Committee in Congress, 122, 123; on the Constitutional Union Convention (1860), 127; political items in, 140; on secession, 141; on Breckinridge Democrats, 142; correspondence between Amos Kendall and James L. Orr published in, 148; in defense of Edward Everett, 151; quotes speeches of Governor Wise, Robert M. T. Hunter, and Charles J. Faulkner, 151-152; on the election of 1860 in Virginia, 161; reprints from the *Charleston Mercury*, 162; on the winter solstice (1860), 169; on the "Trent Affairs," 202; on the suppression of incendiary newspapers, 209; clippings from, on contrabands, 209; on a conspiracy of senators to dissolve the Union, 243; on constitutional questions, 251; on a resolution adopted (1863) by the Democratic State Convention of Michigan, 277; on a letter by General Scott complaining of McClellan's conduct, 280; Lincoln's proclamation concerning West Virginia published in, 288; shows a historical parallel between events of 1846 and 1862-3, 296; on history and objects of the Civil War, 304; on free negro Confederate soldiers, 304-305; on a proclamation concerning writs of *habeas corpus*, 307; struggles to keep alive, 309; publishes Chase's speeches, 311; on Lincoln's reply to Radicals of Missouri, 312; on abuses of election in Maryland, 316; on the opening of the Washington Aqueduct, 319; on the Monroe doctrine, 322; W. W. Seaton of, 323, 324; publishes speeches of Athenian leaders, 329; on rapid changes of opinion on questions of government (Feb. 1864), 330; on conditions in Kansas, 332; on a Virginia Constitutional Convention, 334; on amendment to the Constitution, 335; on the opening of the port of Brownsville, Texas, 337; on an endorsement of Lincoln for renomination (1864), 348; on George Thompson, British abolitionist, 355; on proposals for peace (1864), 373; on Frémont's nomination for the presidency (1864), 373; on the extradition of José A. Argüelles, 374; prints Thurlow Weed's letter against Radicals, 377; resolution of Henry Winter Davis concerning foreign policy, printed in, 380; censures the war administration, 385; on destruction of caterpillars, 389; on the spirit of the religious press, 389; on peace negotiations, 389; on calls for troops, 390; on Grant's campaign, 394; on a day of humiliation and prayer and the admittance of negroes to the White House grounds, 395; on Wade's and Davis' manifesto against Lincoln, 396; on peace making, 402; supports McClellan (1864), 408, 409; Reverdy Johnson's letter opposing Lincoln published in, 413; on a conflict of jurisdiction in Kentucky, 428; publishes two of Lee's letters, 430; on the suffrage question, 535, 536; Bates comments on, 539; on a bill to enlarge powers of the Freedmen's Bureau, 540; on a speech by Seward, 552; on the marriage ceremony for colored people by the Freedmen's Bureau, 560; publishes article by

Bates on the legislative power, 563; on the resolution of the House to expel Lovell H. Rousseau, 566; on bringing Southern leaders to trial, 570.

National Union Convention (1860), 106, 108; (1864), 334 and note 34, 344, 353, 372-373; nominates Lincoln, 374, 375 (for schemes to bolt the nomination see under Lincoln's name).

National Union Party, 117-118. *See also* Constitutional Union Party.

Naturalization, 23, 24, 25, 26, 312, 313; right of suffrage offered under the Radical Missouri Constitution (1865) without, 495. *See* next entry and American citizens.

Naturalized citizens of the U. S., liability of, to compulsory military service upon return to their native land, 31, 33, 39. *See* Le Clerc, Félix; Allibert, Francis.

Naval Affairs, Senate Committee on, 85.

Naval statistics, 353.

Navy, the, expense of, 8. *See* Union forces; Confederate forces.

Navy Department, criticized for not having command of the floating force, 223.

Navy yard, at Norfolk, Va., 257; proposed establishment of a, on the Mississippi, 275.

Nebraska Territory, 283.

Negro question, the, resolution of the Whig Committee of New York early in 1859 relative to, 1; Bates' opinion on, 1-2, 9; in Missouri, 11. For Bates' denunciation of the agitation of the issue, see references under his name to his letter of Feb. 24, 1859, to the Whig Committee of New York. *See also* Slavery.

Negro suffrage, 353, 445, 458, 466, 489, 492, 517, 535, 536, 539, 610, 611.

Negroes, the question of the colonization of, 40, 113, 192, 262-264, 268 and note 75, 337; equality of, 141, 331, 371, 474; arming of, in the South, proposed by Cameron, 203; escaped from Virginia to the District of Columbia, 210-211; danger of the subordination of everything to, by extreme abolitionists, 291; General Thomas' efforts to raise battalions of, 292; one of the, in Jamaica, knighted, 295; in the Confederate army, 304-305, 418; status of, enlisted in U. S. military or naval service, 331; concerning enlistment of, in Kentucky, 352, 362; treatment of, as soldiers, 353; in the Union army, 361, 365, note 32, 367, 371, 372, 393, 395; question of the status of, as freedmen, 383; bill for the establishment of a bureau for the affairs of, as freedmen, 383; rejoice in thinking that the War was fought solely for their emancipation, 395; admittance of, to the White House grounds, 395; concerning the prosecuting of claims of, 474; bill in the Confederate Congress for killing of, 480; Chase makes a political speech to, at Charleston, S. C., 487, 489; letter from Chase to a committee of, 489; votes of, elect a Mayor at Fernandina, Florida, 489; prediction that the race will become extinct in the United States, 492; sentenced to death for mutiny, 511; Indiana Legislature considers a resolution giving full rights of citizenships to, 517; emigration of, from Kentucky to Indiana and Ohio, 518; marriage ceremony as performed for, by the Freedmen's Bureau, 560. *See also* "Free Negro Law"; Freedmen's Bureau.

Neill, —, meets Bates, 77.

Nelson, Rev. H. A., correspondence of C. D. Drake and, on the Missouri oath of loyalty, 484; same denounced, 485.

Nelson, Samuel, Supreme Court Judge, 176, 243, 354, 358, 546.

Nelson, Thomas A. R., of Tennessee, proposed for a Cabinet post (1860), 171.

Nesmith, James W., U. S. senator, 346.

Nevada Territory, agricultural society in 365; delegate from, to the National Union Convention (1864), 373; Orion Clemens, secretary of, 377-378; Seward urges admission of, 413-414.

New Almaden Mine, 282 and note 49; Halleck's false telegrams concerning, 303-304; participation of Leonard Swett and others in, 338; the Fossat case arising out of disputed claims over, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 354, 356.

New England secession movement, 120 and notes 73 and 74.

New Englander, the, magazine, 322.

New Granada, treaty of 1846 between the United States and, 437 and note 4, 438.

New Hampshire Patriot, the (Concord), Isaac Hill, editor of, 56 and note 35.

New Jersey, praised by Bates, 438.

New Madrid, Confederate evacuation of, 242; movement of General Pope from, 247.

New Orleans, command of, by the Union, held to be important, 182, 184; means of securing control of, 184-185; General Butler's expedition to, 208 and note 98; blockade of, 215; assumption of the aggressive upon, by Union troops urged, 228; Union occupation of, 232 and note 70, 242 and note 40; Foote's progress toward, 242, 253-254; news expected from Farragut and Butler concerning, 247; hope for the surrender of, without bloodshed, 248; orders of the Freedmen's Bureau defied by a judge in, 510; disfranchisement of deserters in, 511.

*New Orleans Bulletin*, the, on Louisiana's action on the South Carolina resolutions concerning secession, 109.

*New Orleans Republican*, the, Michael Hahn, editor of, 394 and note 17.

*New Orleans Times*, the, letter from S. P. Chase to a committee of colored men, published in, 489.

New York, letter of Feb. 24, 1859 from Bates to the Whig Committee of, 1-9; Republicans and Democrats in the state elections in, (1859), 66; improbability of the nomination of Seward by the Republicans of, (1860), 66; importance of the Know-Nothing Party in, (1859-1860), 66; papers of, favorable to Bates (1859), 71; Seward's school policy in, 93; politicians of, denounced by Bates, 153-154; financial crisis spreads from, (1860), 159; city of, as a free entrepot of all North America, 163; hatred for Seward in, 172; attempt of, to tax U. S. stocks, 239 and note 21; Lincoln declines to extend any favors to, 267; capitalists of, back the project of Bernard Kock for the colonization of negroes, 268; votes Democratic (1862) 271 and note 86; prices in the city of, contrasted with those of Richmond, 289; in the presidential campaign (1864), 426.

*New York Century*, the, on Bates' views on slavery, 63.

*New York Commercial Advertiser*, the, on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859 to the Whig Committee of New York, 18; article in, on Bates (1859), 62.

*New York Democrat*, the, on the presidential campaign (1864), 404.

New York Ethnological Society, essay on slavery read by Thomas Ewbank before the, (Feb. 8, 1859), 13.

*New York Evening Post*, the, article in, on Bates (1859), 62; contrasts prices in New York and Richmond, 289; on the National Union Convention (1864), 344; denounced by Thurlow Weed, 377.

*New York Express*, the, comments on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859, on public question of the day addressed to the Whig Committee of New York, 9; on the case of Francis Allibert, Frenchman naturalized in the U. S., 26; on Whigs in Georgia, 39; speeches of Hiram Ketchum and Uriel Wright published in, 146; on New York City as a free entrepot of all North America, 163.

*New York Herald*, the, comment by, on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859, on public questions of the day addressed to the Whig Committee of New York, 9; on an intrigue against Bates, 211; on peace negotiations, 400.

*New York Journal of Commerce*, the, prints and approves of a Bates letter of 1862, 348.

*New York Mail and Express*, the, E. F. Shepard, owner of, 410 and note 77.

*New York Observer*, the, on American possessions in the Pacific, 92-93; on the war, 389.

*New York Post*, denounces the method of trial for the assassins of Lincoln, 481, 483.

*New York Saturday Press*, the, essay on slavery by Thomas Ewbank pub. in, (Feb. 19 1859), 13.

*New York Sun*, the, 36, note 51.

*New York Times*, the, comment by, on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859 on public questions of the day addressed to the Whig Committee of New York, 9; on Bates' views on slavery, 63; Bates meets H. J. Raymond, editor of, 96; clipping from, on the political relations of the states and races, 121; Cameron's views on arming of negro soldiers in the South communicated to, 203; A. S. Mitchell and Henry J. Raymond of, 211; reference to an article by Mitchell against H. R. Gamble published in, 211; D. R. Goodloe, Washington correspondent of, 336 and note 47; denounces the method of trial for the assassins of Lincoln, 481, 483.

*New York Tribune*, letter of Edward Bates published in, 1-9; comment by, on Bates' letter of Feb. 24, 1859, on public questions of the day addressed to the Whig Committee of New York, 9; on Bates' political stand, 12; C. A. Dana of, 36, 37, 54; on Bates' views on slavery, 63; refusal of Postmaster Glass of Lynchburg, Virginia, to deliver, on account of its incendiary character, 95; on candidates for nomination for the presidency (1860), 119; letter by Bates of 1848 published in, 125; Carl Schurz, correspondent of, 131, note 22; clipping from, on an anti-slavery society meeting, 144; on Washington Hunt's political stand, 153; on political conventions (1864), 345; letter from the Washington correspondent of, concerning efforts to have Bates, Blair, and others removed from office, 347; reference to, 389; secession doctrines of, 402; denounces the method of trial for the assassins of Lincoln, 481, 483.

*New York World*, the, letters of James Madison to Nicholas P. Trist published in, 162; E. C. Stedman, correspondent for, 241, note 27; publishes libel on C. B. Smith, 247.

Newcastle, the Duke of, in the Prince of Wales' company, stops in St. Louis, 147 and note 23, 148.

Newgent, Andrew G., Radical Republican of Missouri, 440 and note 8.

Newland, William, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Newspapers, support given Bates by, for the Republican nomination (1860), 105; suppression of, 209. *See* names of individual papers.

Newton, Isaac, commissioner of Agriculture, 222, 423, 425, 429, 452; opinion of, on opposition to Seward, 227, 228; political rumors talked by, 234, 279, 290-291, 341, 427-428; reports that Columbus, Kentucky, has been evacuated, 236; brings two eminent Quakers to call on Bates, 267; says General Halleck is an opium-eater, 293; comments on farming conditions, 371-372; ventures to his Virginia farm, 415; sends Bates garden seed, 463-464.

Newton, Capt. G. Bolton, 430.

*Niagara*, man-of-war, bombardment of Fort McRee by, 204.

Niagara Falls, peace conference at, 278, note 20, 389, 399, 400; visited by Bates, 301, 302.

Nicaragua, Walker in, 232.

Nicolls, Samuel J., Presbyterian minister, 562.

Nicholas, Judge Samuel S., 19; article on "squatter sovereignty" and the Dred Scott case by, in the *National Intelligencer*, 74-75.

Nicolay, Helen, owner of the original of Bates' diary, v, 167, note 11, continued; editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Nicolay, John G., Lincoln's private secretary, 238 and note 18, 408; describes the first interview of Bates and Lincoln after the latter's election (1860), 166, note 11; consul at Paris, 479.

Nichols, Reuben, carpenter, 449, 467.

Nicholson, —, general agent for the American Colonization Society, introduction of, to Bates, 34.

Niebuhr, Barthold Georg, historian, 332, 368.

*Night Thoughts*, Young, xv, 433 and note 98.

Nile River, 295.

Noell, John W., Missouri lawyer, debate in the House of Representatives between W. Porcher Miles and, over the speakership (1859), 79 and note 40.

Noell, Thomas E., congressman from Missouri, 534 and note 19.

Norfolk, Virginia, 186, 187; the navy yard at, 188 and notes 79, 81, and 82, 257; military maneuvers near, 236; McClellan's plans for the capture of, 249, 254-255; Bates explains how he thinks the attack on, should be made, 249; evacuation of, by Confederates, 257, 259 and note 41; arbitrary military orders at, 350, 358, 359, 378, 379, 386, 387, 393-394, 400.

*Norfolk Argus*, the, 142, note 89.

North, Roger, English lawyer, 526 and note 12.

*North America*, Trollope, 425.

North Anna, battle of, 372 and note 75.

North Atlantic Squadron, 321 and note 89.

North Carolina, political sentiment in, (1859), 41-42; communication of James G. McPheeers of Missouri with William A. Graham of, relative to organizing the Opposition in, (1859), 78 and note 37; political sentiment in, (1860), 97; Opposition Convention in, (1860), 108; capture of forts and fleet of, by Burnside, 208 and note 97; the Union attack on, 231-232; efforts of, to return to the Union, 336-337; provision for education of negroes and poor white children in, 347-348; need for strength of Union forces along the coast of, 414, 415; Sherman's march through, 466; Johnson's proclamation reestablishing government in, 484; the original Constitution of, and suffrage, 536.

*North Carolina Standard*, the, Douglas' speech published in, 143 and note 1.

Northwest, the, exclusion of slavery from, 11; growing importance of, 121; treason in, 417, 422.

*North West Times*, the, 95.

Northwestern Confederacy, 582.

*Norwich Tribune*, the, E. C. Stedman, editor of, 241, note 27.

*Notes on Virginia*, Jefferson, xiv, 64.

Nott, —, of South Carolina, 31.

Nott, Eliphalet, president of Union College at Schenectady, N. Y., 93 and note 36.

Nullification, opposed in a political platform, 101.

Nye, James W., governor of Nevada, 414 and note 93.

O

Oakford, —, of Pennsylvania, consults with Lincoln about England's furnishing ships to the South, 287.

Oates, Titus, reference to the plot of, in England, 417.

Occoquan, Confederate forces near, 197.

*Ode on Solitude*, Pope, xv, 419 and note 26.

O'fallon, John, St. Louis merchant, death of, 524.

Ohio, Republican Convention (1860) in, 103; votes Democratic (1862), 271 and note 86; election (1864) in, 418; emigration of negroes from Kentucky to, 518.

Ohio River, control of the mouth of, by Union forces, held to be important, 183, 185, 186.

Oldtown, Coalter Bates goes to, on military duty, 276.

Oliphant, Dr. —, of St. Louis, 16, 53.

*On Liberty*, Mill, xiv, 531.

Onderdonck, —, president of the Maryland Agricultural College, 222.  
 O'Neill, John B., South Carolina judge, 141 and note 87.  
*Oneida*, the, Great Lakes vessel, 301.  
*Oneida*, Michigan, 301.  
 O'Neill, John, servant of Bates, 39, 43.  
 Opposition, the (1859-1860), gains of, in the South, 41, 42, 45; in Missouri, 50; opinion that a nomination by, should await action by Republicans, 55; concerted action of, in Missouri, 70-71, 106; Bates as the presidential candidate put forward by a convention of, in St. Louis (Nov. 30, 1859), 71; efforts of Charles Gibson to prevent a split in, in Missouri, 80; supports Bates for the presidential nomination, 83-85; hopes for the support of Bates by, in Virginia, 89; supports Bates in Maryland, 89, 94, 95; platform of, 101; Bates indorsed for the presidency by a meeting of, at Carondale, 105; harmonious action taken by, at Jefferson City, Mo., in nominating Bates as candidate for the Republican nomination, 106 (*see also* Jefferson City Opposition Convention); organization of, into the "People's Party" in Pennsylvania, 107 and note 19; convention of, in North Carolina, 108; Republicans withdraw from, in Missouri, 135; (1864), 337-338. *See also* Chase, Salmon P.; Frémont, John C.  
 Ord, Edward O. C., Union general, 261.  
 Order of American Knights. *See* Sons of Liberty.  
 Oregon, Republicans of, indorse Bates as presidential candidate (1860), 124.  
 Oregon territorial bill, 27.  
 Ordinance of 1787, 330, 336.  
 Orr, James L., of South Carolina, correspondence with Amos Kendall, 148.  
 Ostend Manifesto, the, 3 and note 2, 7.  
 Ousley, —, calls on Bates, 480.  
 "Ousting Ordinance" by the Radical Missouri State Convention (1865), 472 and note 65; removals from office in Missouri under the, 480, 481 and notes 18 and 19, 485, 488, 510-511, 584-585, 597.  
 Overland mail, regarding transfer of the, from the northern route to the Missouri Pacific and Union Pacific, 543.  
 Overstolz, Henry, Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.  
 Owen, Robert Dale, son of Robert Owen (British reformer), 307.  
 Owens, James W., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; clipping on the dispute between Ferdinand Meyer, bank president, and, over bank reorganization, 86; in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 441 and note 25.

## P

Pacific Ocean, U. S. claims to Jarvis and Baker's islands in the, 92-93.  
 Pacific Railroad, 8, 84, 89, 98, 101, 106, 113, 126, 140 and note 83, 159 and note 93, 338 and note 63, 343, 537.  
 Packet-boat line between St. Louis and Pittsburgh, Peter Lindell, founder of the, 14.  
 Pagne, Mr. —, 509.  
*Pall Mall Gazette*, the, on President Johnson, 530.  
 Palmer, Innis N., Union general, 511 and note 43.  
 Palmerston, Lord, and the "*Trent* Affair," 214.  
 Pamonkey River, Bates and others on an inspection tour on, 259.  
 Panama. *See* Isthmus of Panama.  
 Papacy, suppression of the power of the, demanded by Radicals, 492.  
 Papal States, conquered by Garibaldi, 150.  
 Papin, Timothy, St. Louis physician, attends Bates, 495.  
 Paraguay, expedition sent against, by the U. S., 7, 25.  
 Pardon cases, 280. *See* Prisoners; Bates, Edward.  
 Paris. *See* Louis Philippe, Comte de Paris.  
 Park, John, candidate for mayor, Memphis, Tenn., 384-385.  
 Parker, Foxhall A., commander of the Potomac Flotilla, 326 and note 24.  
 Parker, Joel, governor of New Jersey, 438 and note 8.  
 Parker, Richard, judge in the trial of John Brown and his fellow-conspirators, 59 and note 50.  
 "Parley, Peter." *See* Goodrich, Samuel G.  
 Parmer, Capt. —, 301.  
 Parole of prisoners. *See* Prisoners.  
 Parrott, John, American consul in Mexico, in the New Almaden Mine venture, 304, 338, 339, 340, 342.  
 Parsons, Theophilus, framer of the Constitution, 305.  
 Paschall, Nathaniel, editor of the *Missouri Republican*, 138 and note 64.  
 Pasquotank River, 231.  
 Passports, the question of granting, to free negroes, 263, 264 and note 60.  
 Patapsco River, 186.  
*Patriot* (Baltimore), the, on Bates' political stand, 12.  
 Patronage, use made of, by Bates, xiv. *See* Bates, Edward.  
 Paulding, Hiram, commander of the Brooklyn Navy Yard, 346.  
 Paxton, Joseph, of Pennsylvania, letter to Bates from, commending Bates' political views (1859), 64; obituary notice of, 188 and note 85.  
 Pea Ridge, Arkansas, Confederate defeat at, 233 and note 80, 235.

Peabody, Rev. Mr., 54; introduction of Bates to George G. Fogg, editor of the *Independent Democrat*, by, 56.

Peace, Niagara Falls conference for, 278, note 20, 389, 399, 400; methods of making terms of, 307; urged, 326; proposed but refused by Jefferson Davis, 373; resolutions for, offered in the Senate by Garrett Davis, 385; attempt to negotiate for, 388-389; the *National Intelligencer* on, 402; offered by Lincoln, 440 and note 15; David Bonham of Missouri objects to offering terms of, 440; General Sherman's terms of, 476, 478; Johnson's proclamation of, 555-556.

Peace Convention. *See* Washington Peace Convention.

Pearce, James A., of Maryland, supporter of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, 61; praised in the Washington *States and Union*, 61; Bates's opinion of, 61, 103.

Peck, Ebenezer, justice of the U. S. Court of Claims, 320.

Peck, James H., judge of the U. S. District Court of Missouri, reference to the impeachment of, 115 and note 45.

Peck, John J., military order by, for establishment of schools in North Carolina, 347-348.

Peckham, James, 556.

Peisistratus, Athenian statesman, 452.

Pemberton, John C., Confederate general, defeated by Grant in Mississippi, 293; surrenders Vicksburg, 300, 497; trades with the enemy, 396.

Pemberton, Sir Francis, 526 and note 11.

Pendleton, George H., candidate for the vice-presidency (1864), 422 and note 44. "Peninsular Campaign" of Gen. McClellan, 248-249, 254-255.

Penn, Dr. George, Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Pennington, William, of New Jersey, the quarrel in the House of Representatives in 1859-60 leading to the choice of, as speaker, 78 and note 38, 104 and note 4, 105.

Pennsylvania, papers of, favorable to Bates (1859), 71; prospects of Bates in, as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 82; Democratic Convention (1860) in, 107; organization of the "Peoples Party" in, 107 and note 19; votes Democratic (1862), 271 and note 86; Confederate invasion of, 383, 391, 392, 398; election (1864) in, 418; in the presidential campaign (1864), 418, 426.

Pennsylvanian, the, ed. by J. G. Bennett, 9, note 17.

Pensacola, clipping of a map of fortifications in, 185; Union victories at, 204 and note 68.

"People's Party," organization of, in Pennsylvania, 107 and note 19.

Pepys, Samuel, *Diary*, xiv, 10.

Perry, Benjamin F., of South Carolina, 140 and note 80.

Peru, war between Spain and, 437.

Peterhoff, the, prize ship, 293.

Petersburg, 186; Confederate fort at, 392; defeat of Charles S. Russel and negro troops at, 393.

Petigru, James L., of Charleston, S. C., 57 and note 41.

Pets, 122.

Petty, Sir William, map of Ireland made by, 398.

Pettyjohn, ——, editor, first to mention to Bates the possible nomination of Lincoln by Republicans (1860), 122 and note 80.

Peyton, Col. John L., letter of Stephen Douglas to, (1859), about the case of Felix Le Clerc, Frenchman naturalized in the U. S., and the subject of the slave trade, 26.

Pharsalia, Lucan, xiv, 326 and note 21, 327.

Phelps, John S., military governor of Arkansas, calls on Bates, 279.

Philadelphia, papers of, favorable to Bates (1859), 71; the *Merrimac* taken to, 188; National Conservative Convention called to meet at, 563, 569.

Philadelphia American, the, on the John Brown raid, 50.

Philadelphia Daily Evening Bulletin, on the death of Joseph Paxton, 188.

Philadelphia Ledger, the, denounces the method of trial for the assassins of Lincoln, 481, 483.

Philadelphia North American and United States Gazette, the, 55, 63.

Philadelphia Press, the, John W. Forney, editor of, 203, note 59.

Phillips, Charles, London barrister, 544 and note 73.

Phillips, David L., of Illinois, 131 and note 21.

Phoenix, J. Philips, of the Whig Committee of New York, letter of Feb. 24, 1859, from Bates to, and others of the Committee, 1-9.

Photographing, of sounds, commented upon by Bates, 29.

Pickens, Francis W., governor of South Carolina, Lincoln sends a messenger to, 181, 182 and notes 57 and 58.

Picot, Louis G., St. Louis lawyer, signer of a plea for Missourians to vote for the Union, 173.

Pierce, Franklin, viii; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 51, 52, 56; and the Pacific Railroad, 98.

Pierpont, Francis H., Unionist governor of Virginia, 303, 335, 400, 525; complains of arbitrary military orders at Norfolk, Va., 378, 386 (see also Norfolk, Virginia).

Pierrepont, Edwards, of New York, 421 and note 42.

Pike, Albert, a Mason, 423.

Pilgrim's Progress, Bunyan, 52.

Pillow, Gideon J., Confederate brigadier-general, defeat of, at Fort Donelson, 232, 235.

Pine, Charles N., marshal at Chicago, 268.

Piper, Edward, Count, minister resident of Sweden and chargé d'affaires of Denmark, 205, 255, 345.

Piracy, 229, 230, 233-234, 237-238, 284, 417, 499-500.

Pitman, H. W., of Missouri, banishment of, 285.

Pittsburgh, Peter Lindell, founder of the first packet-boat line between St. Louis and, 14.

Pittsburg Daily Times, the, E. McPherson, editor of, 567, note 63.

Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River, Confederate defeat near, 247-248, 261.

Plus IX, dominions of, entered by Garibaldi, 150.

Plantations, seizure of, in Louisiana, 410, 411.

Planters' House, St. Louis, 54, 97.

Plants, sexes of, 401.

Platt, Edward R., professor at West Point, 402.

Pleasanton, Alfred, Union general in Missouri, 416 and note 11.

Pleasants, Hampden, 250.

Pleasants, James, member of Congress and governor of Virginia, xi.

Pleasants, John H., boyhood friend of Bates, 251.

Pleasants, John H., Jr., prisoner of war, custody of, given to Bates, 245; arrives in Washington, 250; goes to Baltimore, 250, 251.

Pleasants, Matthew F., pardon clerk in Bates' office, 315, 362.

Plunly [?], B. Rush, of Louisiana, 392.

Plymouth, North Carolina, surrender of, to Confederates, 361.

Polidexter, George, of Mississippi, defense of the Union by, (1811), 120 and note 74.

Point Lookout, 323, 326.

Poland, election of the kings of, referred to, 25.

Political Manual for 1866, McPherson, xv, 567.

Political parties, Bates comments on weakness of, (July 1864), 390-391. See names of individual parties.

Politics and Economics of Aristotle, The, Walford, ed., xiv, 405 and note 72, 522 and note 83.

Polk, Trusten, of Missouri, in political bargaining in Missouri, 139, 147, 149; Breckinridge speech by, 142; expulsion of, from the U. S. Senate, 212.

Pollard, Dr. James, 49.

Pollio, Gaius Asinius, Roman orator, 304.

Polygamy in Utah, proposal that Congress intervene for the suppression of, 25; effect of, on a nation, 317.

Pomeroy, Samuel C., U. S. senator, 341; favors civil and social equality for negroes, 331 and note 20.

Pompey, 289; Cato's speech on hearing of the death of, 327.

Poor, John A., of Maine, meets Bates, 132.

Pope, Alexander, writings of, referred to xv, 297, 419 and note 26.

Pope, Billy, Bates' old friend, 517.

Pope, John, Union general, 242, 247, 248, 447, 458, 462, 463, 468, 572, 602.

Popular sovereignty. See "Squatter sovereignty".

Pors, William A., draft commissioner, 280.

Port Hudson, on the Mississippi River, expected to fall to the Union, 294, 296.

Port Royal, Union victory at, 200 and notes 30, 31, and 33, 207.

Port Washington, Wisconsin, anti-draft riots at, 280.

Porter, —, sermon preached by, 139.

Porter, Charles H., of Virginia, complains of arbitrary military orders at Norfolk, Va., 378, 386 (see also Norfolk, Virginia).

Porter, David D., commander in the New Orleans expedition, 242; runs the blockade at Vicksburg, 288; effect of the success of, in turning the tide of the war, 289 and note 91.

Porter, Fitz-John, court martial of, 281.

Ports, closing of, held to be advisable, 182, 183; opening of, 337. See also Blockade.

Portsmouth, Virginia, railroad communication from, to be obstructed, as a war measure, 188.

Post, Lieut. — 427.

Post, Truman M., Congregational minister in St. Louis, 95 and note 44, 160; sermon by, on the occasion of Lincoln's death, 474-475; calls on Bates, 540.

Post Offices, Senate Committee on, 85.

Potatoes, reference to the first wagon load of, sold in St. Louis, 76.

Potestad, Luis de, secretary of the Spanish Legation, 425, note 61.

Potestad, Mariano, secretary of the Spanish Legation, 425, note 61.

Potomac Canal, McClellan criticized for failing to protect the, 241.

Potomac Creek, Union camp at, 276.

Potomac Flotilla, 326 and note 24.

Potomac River, Confederate strength along the, 194, 197; assumption of the aggressive by Union troops on, urged, 228; blockade of, 241; Banks driven back across by Jackson, 260; waters of, let into the Washington Aqueduct, 319. *See also* Army of the Potomac.

Pratt & Co., owners of the *Tiger*, seized by British (1808), 208, 209.

Pratte, Bernard, of Missouri, shoots a burglar, 158.

Prentice, George D., editor of the *Louisville Journal*, 203 and note 60; denounces Cameron for favoring the arming of negroes in the South, 203.

Presbyterian education, Cyrus H. McCormick and, 516.

Presbyterians and the question of negro suffrage, 489.

President of the United States, war power of, 28; veto and legislative powers of, 115-116; the Senate encroaches upon the jurisdiction of the, 116. *See also* Buchanan, James; Lincoln, Abraham.

Presidential campaign (1860), outcome of, 155; effects of, on financial conditions, 159; votes of Illinois and Virginia in, 161; clipping on the electoral and popular votes of the states in, 169, 175 (*see* Bates, Edward; Bell, John; Breckinridge, John C.; Buchanan, James; Chase, Salmon P.; Douglas, Stephen A.; Everett, Edward; Hunter, Robert M. T.; Lincoln, Abraham; Pierce, Franklin; Seward, William H.; Wise, Henry A.); (1864), 212, 333-334, 343, 344, 345, 348, 349, 350, 353, 375, 389, 397, 398, 405, 408, 412, 413, 414, 418, 421, 422, 426 (*see* Chase, Salmon P.; Frémont, John C.; Lincoln, Abraham).

Press, the, suppression of, 95-96; freedom of, demanded, 312, note 40.

Preston, William C., senator from S. C., xi.

Preston, Mrs. William C., sister of Mrs. Bates, 138 and note 69.

Price, —, district attorney of Maryland, 306.

Price, Sterling, major-general of Missouri Confederate militia, military operations of, 204 and note 70; defeat of, 233, 235; headquarters of, in Arkansas, 319; invades Missouri, 416, 420, 572, 593; letter from Emory S. Foster to, offering fifty mounted men, 520.

Prices, on freight, 267; in New York and Richmond contrasted, 289; influenced by congestion in transportation, 430; change in, between 1849 and 1866, 556.

Primm, Wilson, St. Louis lawyer, 472 and note 70.

Prince of Wales (Albert Edward), the, stops in St. Louis, 147, 148.

Princeton University, xi.

Prisoners, held for piracy, 229, 230, 233-234, 237-238 (*see also* Piracy); concerning exchange of, 237, 252, 353; use of, suggested for searching for concealed tools of war, 255; frequent issue of writs of *habeas corpus* for, 306-307; brought from Richmond to Annapolis, 344; trial of a janitor for furnishing playing cards and refreshments to, 518. *See* next two entries.

Prisoners, Confederate, 417-418; custody of two, given Bates, 245, 250; appearance of, upon reaching Washington, 289-290; taken in Mississippi, 294; dressed as Union soldiers, 296; Bates sends money to, 303, 408; proposal to retaliate, by administering same treatment to, as that accorded Union prisoners at Richmond, 314; Lincoln seeks to pardon two of, 323-324; delivery of E. C. Claybrook, one of the, to Bates, 326; pardons for, 337, 343, 346; pardon of W. G. Shock, one of, secured by Bates, 376; Bates seeks release of Mrs. Mary J. Clark, one of, 403; Bates constantly appealed to, to secure pardons for, 403, 404; release of two of the, secured by Bates, 426; taken at Appomattox, 469; shooting of, in Missouri, 496.

Prisoners, Union, taken by Jackson, 260; treatment of, at Richmond, 314, 344; proposal to retaliate by administering same treatment to Confederate prisoners, 314; regarding money sent to, 317; rumors of shooting of, by Confederates, 361; bill in the Confederate Congress for starvation of, 480.

Prisons. *See* Libby Prison; Johnson's Island.

Pritchard, James A., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Privateering, 284, 285, 286.

Prize cases, 231 and note 59, 281, 293.

Proclamations. *See* Lincoln, Abraham; Johnson, Andrew.

Propaganda, anti-slavery, 101 and note 86.

Provence, D. L., 140, 141.

Providence Journal, the, Henry B. Anthony, editor of, 330, note 12.

Prussia, minister of, to the United States, 205, 206, 216-217, 236, 368; charges Massachusetts with importing Prussian subjects to fill up its quota in the army, 517.

Prussian army, meaning of the term "mobilization," as applied to the, 31.

Pruyn, John V. S. L., congressman, 346.

Pryor, Roger A., of Virginia, supporter of Franklin Pierce as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 56; editor of the Richmond *South*, and later the *States* or *States and Union*, 86; opposition of, to Douglas and Seward, 86.

Ptolemy Auletes, king of Egypt, 289.  
 Public debt, 409, 410.  
 Public expenditures, Bates' denunciation of increase in, 8.  
 Public lands, dissention among Democrats over, 89; to be used for paying the public debt, 409-410.  
 Public opinion, 27, 271, 533.  
 Public schools, Seward's policy toward, in New York, 93; inspection of, in St. Louis by Bates, 100; establishment of, by military orders in North Carolina and Louisiana, 347-348; the Missouri Constitution of 1865 and lands of, 612.  
 Puryear, Joseph Y., enters Protestant church, 139.  
 Putnam, Mary L., *Tragedy of Errors*, xiv, 327 and note 30.  
*Putnam Republican Banner*, the, support given Bates by, for nomination for the presidency (1860), 45.

## Q

Quakers, 379, 423 and note 51, 424, 425, 426, 428, 429.  
 Quicksilver Mine Case. *See* Fossat, Charles. Quincy, Josiah, secession speech of, (1811), 120 and notes 73 and 74.  
*Quincy (Illinois) Herald*, the, on political views of W. A. Richardson, 139.

## R

Radical Constitution of Missouri. *See under Missouri.*  
 Radical German Convention, held at Cleveland (1863), 312, 313, 338, 493; held at Indianapolis (1865), 492, 493.  
 Radicals, of Missouri and Kansas come to Washington seeking removal of General Schofield, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312; Lincoln's reply to same denounced, 327; denounced by Bates, 312, 329, 331, 334, 335, 350, 353, 378, 381, 383, 412-413, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 447, 452, 453, 454, 458, 459, 462-463, 466, 467, 468, 472, 474, 486, 488, 498, 513, 519, 520, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 531, 538, 539, 540-542, 543, 550, 553, 555, 556, 563, 567, 570, 571-612, *passim*; of Missouri, 321, 338, 385, 386, 526 (*see Missouri*); schemes of, concerning the presidential campaign (1864), 333, 334; in Virginia, 335; in Maryland, 338, 380; become ashamed of S. H. Boyd, 347; do not entirely control German elements (1864), 348; threat of, to vote Democratic, unless Frémont is nominated (1864) by the Republicans, 349; opposed by Bates on the issue of negro suffrage, 353; angered by F. P. Blair's onslaught upon Chase, 363; oppose Bates for proving that negroes have rights by law, 371; of Missouri, in the National Union Convention, 373, 375; nominate John C. Frémont for the

presidency (1864), 373, 375, 397; denounced by Thurlow Weed, 377; danger of Lincoln's renomination being bolted by, 381; seek to put seceded states out of the Union, 383; stone Congressman King, 386; manifesto of, against Lincoln and his plan for moderate restoration, 396 and note 23 (*see also* Davis, Henry Winter); oppose Lincoln (1864), 404; Postmaster-General Blair removed as a compromise with, 412; efforts of, to enter the Republican ranks and control the Party (1864), 412-413; attitude of, toward allowing loyal portions of seceded states to have seats in Congress, 423 and note 49; definition of, 431-432; of Missouri, in convention (1865), 439-443, 444, 447, 452, 453, 454, 458, 459, 462-463, 466, 467, 468, 472, 474, 486, 571-612, *passim* (*see also* under Missouri, the Radical Constitution of); in Congress pass an act to prevent military interference in elections, 451; plan to make political capital out of the assassination of Lincoln, 475; meeting of, in Missouri, called to approve Governor Fletcher's removals from the Supreme Court, 489; new party organization of, reported as being in progress, 489, 498; and the opinion of Judge Sprague in the *Amy Warwick* case, 497, 498; in states of the Confederacy, 498; weakness of, in St. Louis, 507; of Missouri, opposed by Conservatives in convention (1866), 510, 512, 531, 562; and amendments to the Missouri Constitution, 519; platform of, 519; in open opposition to President Johnson, 555; defeated in St. Louis, 556.

Ragatz, Mary Parker, editors' acknowledgment to, ix.

*Railroad Record*, the, on the public debt, 409.

Railroads, xv, 1, 8, 20, note 68, 40, 84, 98, 104, 126, 159 and note 93, 260, 267, 301, 302, 338 and note 63, 343, 357, 402, 412, 415, 469, 506, 507, 537, 543; in England, 52; communication by, to be cut off, as a war measure, 186; cutting of, 196, 366, 367, 384, 397. *See also* Pacific Railroad.

Rains, James S., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

*Raleigh Register*, the, 324, note 9.

Randall, —, of Worcester, Mass., letter to Bates from, commanding Bates' political views (1859), 64.

Randall, Alanson M., instructor at West Point, 402.

Randolph, village on Chickasaw Bluffs, 242 and note 37.

Randolph, Edmund, grandson of Edmund Randolph of Virginia, denunciation of the Buchanan administration by, 48-49.

Randolph, Edmund J., first U. S. attorney-general, 345.

Randolph, Thomas Mann, 366 and note 37.

Randolph, William M., calls on Bates, 391.

Rankin, John H., of St. Louis, calls on Bates, 388.

Rankin, John W., of Keokuk, Iowa, 145.

Rappahannock River, crossed by Union troops in attack, 289; in retreat, 290.

Raymond, Henry J., of the *New York Times*, meets Bates, 96; dines with Bates and others, 97; reference to a communication of Bates with, 211; commented on by Bates, 481.

Rayner, Kenneth, of North Carolina, opponent of the National Democracy, 41 and note 81.

Read, —, 43.

Read, Miss —, 94.

Read, Mrs. —, 43.

Read, Daniel, educator, introduction of Bates to, 87.

Read, Frederick, 94.

Read, Henry, 94.

Read, Mrs. Isaac, of Alton, 94.

Read, John M., of Pennsylvania, favored by Bates for the vice-presidency, 130 and note 16.

Reber, Samuel, judge, 21 and note 74, 460, 472, 495.

Recognition of the Confederacy. *See* Confederacy.

Reconstruction, Bates diary as a source for the study of, xiv; suppression of slavery in the process of, advocated, 308; H. Winter Davis' bill for, 390 and notes 90 and 91, 396, note 23 (*see also* Davis, Henry Winter); in Louisiana, 395; entrenchment of Radicals in the Republican Party leading to Radical control of, 412, 413, note 85; Bates holds that there is no such thing as, 442–443; speech by Richard H. Dana, Jr., on, 490, 521; Johnson and, 504; General Sherman on, 505–506; speech by Thaddeus Stevens on, 511; Joint Committee of Fifteen on, 522, 523 and note 87, 525; Senator Henderson's resolution on, (Mar. 8, 1866), 553. *See also* Confederacy, question of how the states of, will be treated after peace is made.

Reed, —, of Louisiana, meets Bates, 100.

Reed, William B., U. S. minister to China, 116 and note 48.

Reeder, Andrew H., of Pennsylvania, 130 and note 18.

*Reflections on the Politics of Ancient Greece*, Heeren, xiv, 316, 317.

Rein, —, marries an Iowa giantess, 438.

Religious denominations. *See* Church.

Religious freedom, demanded by Radicals, 402.

*Religious Telescope*, the, suppression of, 96 and note 55.

Religious toleration, under Maximilian, in Mexico, 461.

*Reminiscences of an Intercourse with Mr. Niebuhr the Historian*, Lieber, xiv, 368 and note 52.

Republican Committee of Keokuk (Iowa), invites Bates to attend a political mass convention (1860), 145; Bates' letter to the, 158.

Republican conventions (1860), Indiana, 102, 105; Ohio, 103; Connecticut, 105; Missouri, 108, 111. *See* Republican National Convention.

Republican National Convention (1860), 102 and note 94, 105, 107 and note 19, 108, 109, 111, 118, 119, 124, 126, 127; nominates Lincoln, 128–131; platform of the, 129, 132. *See also* Independent Republicans; Jefferson City Opposition Convention; National Union Convention; Presidential campaign.

Republican Party, the, origin of, 43; opinion that no Opposition candidate should be nominated (1860) until after a nomination has been made by, 55; the situation of the, in New York, 1859–1860, 66; improbability of the nomination by of Seward for candidate for the presidency (1860), 66, 71; in Missouri (1859), 70; union of, in Missouri, with other parties in opposition to the National Democrats, 74, 106 (*see also* Jefferson City Opposition Convention); Bates' fear of a split between the, and other Opposition parties in Missouri, 80; Bates' letter of March 17, 1860, to, on outstanding political issues, 110–114, 117, 132–133; drops the word "National" from the party name, 130; of Missouri, withdraw from the Opposition organization, 135; accused of election frauds, 137; on negro equality, 141; denounced by some as dangerous to the Union, 144; on the slavery issue, 144; effect of the election of Lincoln on, 152; in Illinois, 158; in Indiana, 404; influence of Radicals (1864) in the, 412–413; in the elections of 1864 in Ohio, Indiana, and Pennsylvania, 418. For Bates as a candidate for nomination for the presidency by, *see* Bates, Edward. *See also* Independent Republicans; "People's Party."

Revenue cases, in the Supreme Court, 357–358.

Revolutions in Europe, 150–151; alliance of the United States with revolutionists to prevent foreign intervention in, asked, 312–313.

Reynolds, Thomas C., lieutenant governor of Missouri, 581.

Rhett, Robert B., of South Carolina, secessionist, 135 and note 44.

Rhode Island, refuses suffrage to aliens enlisted in the Union army, 318.

Rhodes, William, 525.  
 Richardson, Alfen S., of Missouri, 375.  
 Richardson, Judge John C., of Missouri, 11; guest of Bates, 83, 140; Bates visits with, 101; speech by, at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106; consulted by Bates, 132; death of, 146.  
 Richardson, John M., of Missouri, meets Bates and favors his nomination for the presidency (1860), 109; Missouri Republican committeeman, 111 and note 37.  
 Richardson, William A., political views of, 139 and note 71; consults Bates with respect to a fraudulent appointment, 268.  
 Richmond, man-of-war, bombardment of Fort McRee by, 204.  
 Richmond, Virginia, 186, 187, 258; McClellan's plans for the capture of, 249, 254-255; Bates explains how he thinks the attack on, should be made, 249; necessary to the Confederacy, 255; Union approach to, 256, 257; hard fighting near, 261; as the last stronghold of the Confederates, 261-262; prices in, contrasted with those in New York, 289; Union prisoners brought to Annapolis from, 344; expected to surrender (1864), 366, 367, 375; Lee expected to fall back to, 372; taking of, delayed, 443; evacuated by Confederates, 469, 470; a military order declares an election in, null and void, 496.  
 Richmond Democratic Convention (1860), 135, 136.  
*Richmond Enquirer*, the, 251, note 2; on the John Brown raid, 61; on Bates, 342-343; on negroes as rebel soldiers, 418.  
*Richmond Examiner*, denounces message of Feb. 11, 1865, by Governor Brown of Georgia, 459.  
*Richmond Sentinel*, the, on the treatment of negro soldiers, 353.  
*Richmond Whig*, the, 251, note 2; communication of Bates with Mr. Ridgeway of, 27; Mr. Ridgeway, editor of, 89; on the Conservative Union Party (1860), 134, 135; on the Richmond Democratic Convention (1860), 135; on the Baltimore Democratic Convention (1860), 136; on secession, 169; on Union prisoners, 344.  
 Riddle, Albert G., consul at Matanzas, Cuba, 326.  
 Ridgeway, —, editor of the *Richmond Whig*, communication of Bates with, 27; supports Bates in 1860 for nomination for the presidency, 89; criticized by Bates, 136.  
 Right of search, 26, 27.  
 Riggin, Mr. —, 284.  
 Rio Grande River, the, English steamer *Labuan* captured while loading cotton at the mouth of, 293; Union occupation of, held to be desirable, 296.  
 Rippey, Mrs. —, 87.  
 Rippey, Matthew, 87.  
 Rivers, navigation of, 1; improvement of, 8, 101.  
 Rives, William C., of Virginia, 49 and note 6.  
 Roane, A., resigns as clerk in the attorney-general's office, 181.  
 Roanoke Island, Union success at, 231.  
 Robb, Capt. —, 188.  
 Robert, Duc de Chartres, service of, in the Union army, 259 and note 44.  
 Roberts, Marshall O., New York merchant, claims of, for loss of the steamer *Star of the West*, 262.  
 Roberts, Robert R., Methodist minister, 448.  
 Robertson, Wyndham, correspondence between Bates and, 155, 156.  
 Rohespierre, viii, 456.  
 Robinson, Stuart, Presbyterian minister, 493 and note 86.  
*Rocky Mountain News*, the, 81.  
 Rodgers, John, of the Union navy, 257, 300.  
 Rodman, Francis, Missouri secretary of State, 510.  
 Roest van Limburg, T. M., minister of Holland, 379.  
 Roever, Frederick, of St. Louis, requests consulship in Germany, 314.  
 Rogers, Andrew J., congressman from New Jersey, 494; report of, exposing a conspiracy to implicate Southern leaders in the assassination of Lincoln, 570.  
 Rogers, Capt. John, first to land and plant the flag at Fort Walker after defeat of Confederates, 200.  
 Rollins, James S., of Missouri, 71 and note 1; as candidate for governor, 77; candidate for Congress on the Bell-Everett ticket, 136, 138; criticized by Bates, 136, 137, 138; writes to Bates concerning a Radical delegation to Washington, 308; letter to the President from, 309.  
 Roman Catholics, 479, 480, 494, 504, 532.  
 Roman history, Bates refers to, 289, 297, 298, 299, 304, 317, 327, 600, 601.  
 Rome, garrisoned by French troops, 151 and note 51.  
 Romero, Matias, minister of Mexico to the United States, 346, 425.  
 Rosecrans, William S., Union general, 343; order of, governing church assemblies, objected to, 351, 357; criticized by Bates, 415, 427; pursues Price in Missouri, 420 and note 35; farewell address of, to Missouri, 588, 593-594.  
 Rosier, Joseph Adolphus, declines district attorneyship in Louisiana, 396, 397.  
 Rousseau, Lovell H., congressman from Kentucky, 564 and note 49, 565, 566.  
 Rowan, Stephen C., Union naval commander, 231.  
 Rowe, Nicholas, trans., *Works of the English Poets*, 326, note 21, 327.

Rowland, Hugh A., clerk in Bates' office, 362 and note 11, 391 and note 3.  
 Rowland, John A., opinion clerk in Bates' office, 362 and note 12.  
 Royal Dublin Society, work of Edmund Davy, professor of the, 52 and note 24.  
 Ruby, Mrs. Jane, editor's acknowledgment to, ix.  
 Ruggles, Samuel B., New York lawyer, 267.  
 Russell, Charles S., Union officer, 275 and note 1; brevetting of, urged by Bates, 277; Bates stays with, in camp, 288; praised by Bates, 290; commands black troops, 367, 372; is defeated, 393.  
 Russell, Lord John, and the "Trent Affair," 214.  
 Russia, minister of, to the United States, 205, 345; U. S. ministers to, 226, 285; as a necessary ally for the United States in case of war with England, 285.  
 Rust, Albert, criticized by Bates, 91 and note 25.  
 Ryan, F. A., of Wisconsin, praises Bates, 114.  
 Ryland, John E., Missouri circuit attorney, 468 and note 43, 578.  
 Ryland, John F., Missouri lawyer, 280.

## 8

St. Augustine, *Confessions*, reference to, 17 and note 60.  
 St. Charles County, Mo., votes against the Radical Constitution (1865), 486.  
 St. Croix, *Des Anciens Gouvernements Fédératifs*, 317.  
 St. Gem, Gustavus, Missouri merchant, 447, 454.  
 St. Germans, Third Earl of, Bates meets the, 147 and note 20, 148.  
 St. James, J. F., of Missouri, joins Bates on the journey to Washington, 175.  
 St. John, —, 245.  
 St. Joseph Daily West, the, on Bates as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 53.  
 St. Joseph Democrat, the, supports Bates for presidential nomination (1860), 45.  
 St. Joseph Herald, the, on cases involving persons in trouble with military authorities, 482.  
 St. Just, French revolutionist, 447, 459.  
 St. Louis, Edward Bates' career in, xi—xii; importance of the location of, 13; Peter Lindell, founder of the first packet-boat line between Pittsburgh and, 14; subscription by Bates to a university in, 14; horse railroads in, 24, 40; Opposition Convention held in, to choose delegates to the Opposition Convention to be held in Jefferson City, 71, 72; reference to the first potatoes sold in, 76; Missouri Republican Convention meets in, (1860), 108; schools of, 100, 504, 561;

the Prince of Wales stops in, 147, 148; Douglas makes a speech in, 154; Crittenden speaks in, 155; suspension of specie payment by banks of, 159; Shapleigh & Day, hardware house in, 160; safety of, held to be essential, 183; J. O. Broadhead, agent in Washington of the banks of, 256; proposed navy yard at, 275; meeting of the City Council of, to consider an opinion given by Charles A. Drake, city counselor, 357; Bates returns to, after resigning his position as attorney-general, 429; military directory of, 438; Bates denounces the press of, 455; the county of, votes against the Radical Constitution (1865), 486; gas lights in, 497; Conservatives meet in, (1866), 510, 512, 531, 551, 562, 563; Radicals defeated in, 556; first land grant made in, 564; population of, 567; conditions in, in 1814, 567—568. As headquarters for Frémont, *see* Frémont, John C.  
 St. Louis bar, Bates expects but does not receive recognition from the, 528.  
*St. Louis Daily Bulletin*, the, on a convention of Breckinridge Democrats, 139.  
*St. Louis Daily Dispatch*, the, on members of the Radical Missouri State Convention, 459; on General Pope's Order No. 15, 462; on Missouri's new Constitution (1865), 472; prints a letter on "Jacob Jonsing on Senator N. B. Jonderson," in the style of the Bigelow Papers, 486.  
*St. Louis Evening News*, the, praises Bates, 9; on Bates as candidate for presidential nomination, 45; on Pierce and Wise as candidates for nomination for the presidency (1860), 51, 52; on the John Brown raid, 51, 52, 65; editorial in, on Bates' views on slavery, 55, 62, 63, 71; on the interview between Governor Wise and John Brown and his companions at Charlestown, Va., 65; on James H. Adams, of South Carolina, extreme secessionist (1859), 69 and note 90; editorial from, on the "Free Negro Law" passed by the Missouri Senate (Dec., 1859), 80; on elections (1860), 137; on disunion, 143; denounced by Bates, 143, 144; letter of H. W. Hillard published in, 144; reprints editorial from the *Richmond Whig* on secession, 169; on the calling of a convention of border slave states as means of preserving the Union, 169—170; obituary notice of Governor Gamble in, 328.  
*St. Louis Horticultural Society*, 334.  
*St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal*, the, M. L. Linton, editor of, 476, note 89.  
*St. Louis Press*, the, clipping from, on the "Free Negro Bill," 93.  
*St. Louis Times*, anonymous publication, 564.  
*St. Louis Union*, the, 398.  
*St. Patrick's Day*, 462.

St. Paul, journey of, to Damascus, 317.  
*San Jacinto*, the U. S. S., in the "Trent Affair," 201, 202, 214.

Sanborn, Franklin B., in the John Brown case, 121 and note 76.

Sanborn *v.* Carleton, the case of, 121 and note 78.

Sanbourn, —, principal of the Mary Institute, 54.

Sanders, George N., Confederate agent in Canada, attempted peace negotiations through, 388; reward offered for the arrest of, 477 and note 98; charge against, 477; a purported interview between Napoleon and, 527.

Sanderson, John P., 171.

Sandford, Ben, of Missouri, 120.

Sanitary Commission, the, 349, 351, 359, note 97, 377.

Sappington, Jack, reference to the first wagon load of potatoes ever taken to St. Louis, driven by, 76.

Sappington, Tom, friend of Bates, 76.

Sargent, Aaron A., calls on Bates, 279 and note 38.

Saugrain, Rosalie. *See* Von Phul, Mrs. Henry.

Saunders, Sir Edmund, London barrister, 547 and note 93.

Savannah, Georgia, 236; flight of people from, 207; rumor of the surrender of, 207, 233.

Schenck, Robert C., Union general, abuses of election in Maryland under orders of, 316.

Schleiden, Rudolph, minister resident of Bremen, 217, 345, 379-380.

Schneider, Henry, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Schofield, Jesse, judge of the County Court of Lafayette, Mo., removal of, under the "Ousting Ordinance," 485.

Schofield, John M., commander of the Department of the Missouri, succeeds Curtis, 294; Missouri and Kansas Radicals try to secure removal of, 308, 309-310, 311, 312; understanding between Governor Gamble and, necessary, 310; confirmation of, opposed, 333; efforts of the Union League to secure dismissal of, 347; capture of Wilmington, N. C., by, 446 and note 51.

Schools. *See* Public Schools.

Schurz, Carl, in the Chicago Convention (1860), 131 and note 23.

Schuylar, Montgomery, Episcopal clergy man, 544.

*Scientific American*, the, clipping of a reprint from, on fresh air and ventilation, 86.

Scott, —, calls on Bates, 530.

Scott, Dred. *See* Dred Scott.

Scott, John, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Scott, Thomas A., assistant secretary of War, 213, 420, 430.

Scott, William. *See* Stowell, Baron.

Scott, Winfield, proposed for a Cabinet post (1860), 171 and note 31; opinion of, on evacuation of Fort Sumter, 177; plan of, for the relief of Fort Sumter, 177, note 40; on the taking of some steamboats, 187; retirement of, 196-197, 199; succeeded by McClellan, 200; reference to the position of general-in-chief held by, 225-226; proposed as special minister to Mexico, 235; letter of, complaining of McClellan's conduct, requested by the Senate, 278, 280, 281; Seward accused of supplying France with charts of Mexico brought to the United States by, 311-312; letter from Lee to, explaining his resignation from the U. S. Army, 430; opinion of, on Gen. Thomas, 554.

*Seasons, The*, Thomson, xv, 450 and note 71.

Seaton, W. W., of the *National Intelligencer*, 323, 324, 539.

Seaton, Mrs. W. W., death of, 323; funeral of, 324.

Secession movement, 142, 143, 147; James H. Adams of South Carolina, early advocate of, 69-70; South Carolina in the, 69-70, 72, 73, 102 and note 87, 109-110, 156 and note 77, 167, 168, 431; Bates, opinion on, 70, 73, 156, 157-158; John G. Shorter and William L. Yancey, champions of, in Alabama, 70 and notes 93 and 94; Governor McWillie, of Mississippi, an early agitator for, 73 and note 7; Governor Brown of Georgia, supporter of, 73 and note 8; opposition to, in a political platform (1860), 101; the speech of Josiah Quincy in 1811 on, 120; the New England movement in 1811 for, 120 and notes 73 and 74; advocates of 135, 164 and note 8; correspondence of Amos Kendall and James L. Orr concerning, 148; in New York City, 163; in Georgia, 164 and note 8; advocated in a Manifesto of a caucus of Southerners in Congress (Dec. 13, 1860), 169; Southerners hold that division of the Nation's properties should accompany, 169; the right of, denied by Mississippi (1851), 170; conventions, 173, 174; speech by Blanton Duncan for, in Nashville, Tenn., 173; in Maryland and Virginia, 185, 186; resolution of the Democratic State Convention of Michigan against, 277; in Missouri, 581-589, *passim*. *See also* Border states; Missouri.

Secret agents. *See* Special agents.

Sedition laws, reference to, 65.

Seizures, by the military in Louisiana, 410-411. *See also* Confiscation.

Semmes, Admiral Raphael W., election of, to a judgeship in Alabama, 561, 562.

Senate of the United States, charges made (1859) that memberships on committees of, had all been assigned to Southerners, 85; Seward's speech of March 11, 1850 in, on the powers of Congress in the territories, 94 and note 37; adopts Jefferson Davis' resolution substantially requiring a slave code for the territories, 105; in impeachment cases, 115-116; encroachment of, upon jurisdiction of the House of Representatives and the President, 116; and the John Brown case, 121; expulsion of Missouri senators from, 212; conspiracy in, to dissolve the Union, 243; requests a letter of General Scott which complained of McClellan's conduct, 278, 280, 281; Sumner's, and Anthony's resolutions in, concerning slavery, 330, 335; bill in, for colonization of negroes in Texas, 337; bill in, to allow appeals from the commissioner of Internal Revenue to the Supreme Court, 338, 344; Foreign Affairs Committee of, and the extradition case of José A. Arguelles, 374; resolution for peace offered in, 385; vacancies in, filled by the Louisiana Legislature, 423; committees of, at the extra session (1865), 466; resolution by Garrett Davis on *habeas corpus* in, 524-525; speech by same in, on President Johnson, 525; passes a bill providing for a test oath, 531.

Sennott, George, defense counsel for A. D. Stevens, fellow-conspirator with John Brown, 58 and note 49, 59.

Serfs, compared to slaves, 369.

Sermone, Horace, xv, 532 and note 13.

Seward, Augustus, son of William H. Seward, injured by the would-be assassin of his father, 473 and note 74.

Seward, Frederick W., 258 and note 38; with Preston King, hands Lincoln his resignation as assistant secretary of State and that of William H. Seward as secretary of State, 269; refuses consulship to Frederick Roever, 314; attends party at Secretary Usher's, 353; dines at the Mexican Minister's, 425; injured by the would-be assassin of his father, 473.

Seward, Samuel S., son of William H. Seward, 473 and note 74.

Seward, William H., xiii, 11, 12, 62, 197, 252, 287, 385, 388, 429, 470, 483; as a possible candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 29, 36-37, 43-44, 66, 71, 96, 98, 109, 126; fails to secure same, 128, 129, 130, 132; opposition to 86, 227, 228; school policy of, as governor of New York, 93; "higher law" speech of, in the Senate (March 11, 1850), 94 and note 37; on powers of Congress in the territories, 94 and note 37; anti-slavery views of, referred to, 152; Lincoln's opinion on the Party's

obligation to, 164, 165, 166 and note 11; appointment of, as secretary of State held to be dangerous by Bates, 164-165, 171-172; proposes liberality in Lincoln's Cabinet (1860), 171; accepts appointment as secretary of State (1860), 171; hatred for, in New York, 172; attends a dinner to which Bates is invited immediately after arrival in Washington, 175; Bates' opinion of, 175; confirmation of, as secretary of State, 176; advises evacuation of Fort Sumter, 180; proposes to send George Ashmun to Canada as special agent, 182; letters from Thomas Corwin to, on Mexico, 189; opinion of, concerning removal of General Stone, 199; denounced by Bates, 209-211, 230, 237-238, 291, 414, 424, 427, 552; communications from, on contrabands, 209; the order of, concerning escaped negroes and others from Virginia to the City of Washington, 209-211; refuses to be considered as a candidate for presidential nomination (1864), 212; quotes Madison, 215; and the "Trent Affair," 215, 216, 217; receives a letter from Thurlow Weed from Paris, 216; orders of, concerning prisoners indicted for piracy, criticized by Bates, 230, 237-238; reads official report of the Burnside expedition, 231; opinion of, on the parole of prisoners, 237; rumor that a trip will be made by, to Corinth, Miss., to make peace with the Confederacy, 249-250; letter of, to Lord Lyons, referred to, 251; joins a tour of inspection of Eastern Virginia, 258; receives a copy of Bates' written opinion on Lincoln's proposal to negotiate treaties leading to the colonization of free negroes, 264; on the question of the blockade, 266; resignation of, 269-270; favors the West Virginia bill, 271; objects to providing the Senate with a letter of General Scott complaining of McClellan's conduct, 278; opinion of, on the state of U. S. foreign relations (Feb. 1863), 282; proposes issuance of letters of marque, 284, 285, 286; removal of, rumored, 290; denounced by Blair, 291, 504; turns to abolition, 292; seeks to commit Lincoln out of Cabinet meetings, 292-293; gives instructions over Bates' head, 293; accused of supplying France with charts of Mexico, 311-312; letter from Lord Lyons to, revealing a plot in Canada to free Confederate prisoners, 314-315; desires captured Lamar correspondence to be left unpublished, 325; attends party at Secretary Usher's, 352; and the extradition case of José A. Arguelles, 374; on the question of arbitrary military orders, 387; refuses a discussion of political affairs with Bates, 387-388; urges admission of Nevada, 413-414; attends Taney's funeral, 419;

on the Dred Scott case, 424; on Maryland's Constitution (1864), 424; dines at the Mexican Minister's, 425; applies to Bates for his opinion on the obligations of the United States in maintaining the neutrality of the Isthmus of Panama, 437; assassination of, attempted, 473, 474; and Johnson's amnesty proclamation, 484; proclamation by, that the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery has been ratified, 526.

Seymour, Horatio, as candidate for the Democratic nomination (1860), 108.

Shackelford, John H., Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Shadwick, George W., juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Shaffer, —, of Philadelphia, 429.

Shakespeare, William, writings of, referred to, xiv, xv, 23, 291, 400 and note 43, 481 and note 21, 483 and note 28, 487, 488, 529 and note 29.

*Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements Considered*, Campbell, iv, 488 and note 61.

Shapleigh & Day, hardware house in St. Louis, 160.

Sharkey, William L., of Mississippi, anti-slave trade meeting presided over by, 20 and note 70; letter from Johnson to, 504.

Sharp, Fidelio C., St. Louis lawyer, 485.

Sharp & Broadhead, St. Louis law firm, 485.

Shaw, Henry, creator of the Missouri Botanical Garden, breach of promise suit brought by Effie C. Carstang against, 20-21; visited by Bates, 480.

Shaw, Lemuel, chief justice of Massachusetts, judgment of, in the case of Franklin B. Sanborn, 121 and note 77.

Shenandoah Valley, Sheridan's pursuit of General Early in the, 397.

Shepard, Elihu H., of St. Louis, visits Bates, 557 and note 26.

Shepard, Elliott F., of New York, requests an opinion by Bates, 410.

Shepley, George F., Union officer, arbitrary orders of, 386, 387. (*See also*, Norfolk, Va.)

Shepley, John R., law partner of Bates, 21 and note 73, 132 and note 25.

Sheridan, Philip H., Union general, maneuver of, in Virginia, 397 and note 28; defeats and pursues Early in the Shenandoah, 412; protects some Virginians by passing them as prisoners, 417-418; victory of, over Early in the Shenandoah, 420.

Sherman, John, U. S. senator, 311, 338, 344, 346.

Sherman, Thomas W., victory of, at Port Royal, 200; capture of Fernandina, Florida, by, 200 and note 31, 208; in South Carolina, 217; cooperation of, with Burnside and others urged, 228; succeeded by David Hunter, 247 and note 68.

Sherman, William T., viii; successes of, 318 and note 67; advance through Georgia, 364 and note 27, 387, 386, 413 and note 87, 443, 466; position of, explained in Cabinet meeting, 393; in North Carolina, 466; peace terms by, 476, 478; official report of, 477; praised, 478; letter from, to the governor of Louisiana, 478; snubbed by Halleck, 478, 479; Bates meets, in St. Louis, 495; on reconstruction, 478, 505-506; calls on Bates, 530, 536, 562.

Shields, Dr. J. Hayes, meets Bates, 122.

Shields, James, Union general, 261.

Ship Island, destination of General Butler's expedition to the Gulf, 208.

Ship-money, 364-365.

Shock, William H., chief engineer of the navy, Bates secures pardon for the son of, 376.

Shock, Wilton G., Confederate prisoner, Bates secures pardon for, 376.

Short, William, comment by Bates on extracts from correspondence of Jefferson with, 60.

Shorter, John G., of Alabama, secessionist, 70 and note 93, 135.

Shubrick, Capt. William B., expedition under, sent against Paraguay by the United States, 7, 25.

Sicily, Garibaldi's seizure of, 150 and note 43.

Sickles, Daniel E., Union general, 333.

Sicyon, the city of, Bates refers to, 316.

Sigel, Franz, Union general, 261; seeks refuge at Harper's Ferry, 382, 384; inefficiency of, in Maryland, 415 and note 4.

Silk trade, of Morris L. Hallowell & Co. of Philadelphia with the South as a factor in Hallowell's eagerness for preservation of the Union, 82 and notes 55 and 56.

Simmons, C. C., on a committee to revise Missouri laws, 448 and note 67; calls on Bates, 470 and note 54.

Simpson, Robert, visits Bates, 555.

Simpson, Mrs. Robert, death of, 155.

Singleton, Otho R., criticized by Bates, 91 and note 24.

Sinclair, Capt. —, 188.

Sitton, J. O. [J. B.?], of Missouri, 80 and note 49, 111, note 37.

Skinner, St. John B. L., assistant postmaster, 507 and note 28.

Slade, Mrs. —, of Ohio, letter to Bates from, commending Bates' political views (1859), 64.

Slaughter, James, William L. Yancey's "Scarlet Letter" to, 70, note 94.

Slave trade, question of the reopening of the, 19 and note 66, 27, 40, 42, 69, 73.

Slavery, Bates' opinion on, 1, 2, 9, 11, 12, 25, 41, 55, 62, 63, 71, 111-112, 117, 125; the question of extension of, to Territories, 11, 17, 27-29, 54, 68, 75, 76, 79-80, 88-89, 92, 98, 105, 106, 108, 111-112, 117, 123 and note 85, 124, 125, 129, 149 and note 35; essay on, read by Thomas Ewbank before the New York Ethnological Society, 13; in the District of Columbia, 16-17; Bates writes to S. Colfax in regard to, 25; condemned by Judge William Gaston, of North Carolina, in 1832, 64 and note 71, 65; existence of fear in slave-holding states as an argument against the existence of, 67, 68; efforts of James H. Adams in South Carolina to intrench the institution of, 69-70; attempts to intrench the institution of, in Virginia, 70; John Brown's raid traced to the controversy over, in Kansas, 87; considered insufficient as an issue to split the Democratic Party (1860), 98; speech of Orris S. Ferry on, 102; views of Bell and Everett on, 134, 136; notions of the Southern Democracy about, 142; the question of, during Van Buren's administration, 142-143; and the Republican Party, 144; existence of, in the Confederacy, held to be put to hazard without the Union, 160; Lincoln urged to maintain his stand on, (Mar., 1862), 241; suppression of, advocated in the process of reconstruction, 308; abolition of, demanded, 312, note 40; resolutions in the Senate (Feb., 1864) concerning, 330, 335, 336; as the predominant principle in the Cotton States, 431; doctrine of the Methodist Church on, 448; abolition of, by constitutional amendment, 511, 526. *See also* Emancipation.

Slaves, freedom given to, by Sarah Bates, 17-18; Bates comments on the status of, 369. *See also* Fugitive slaves.

Slidell, John, U. S. senator, and the Thirty Million bill, 4 and note 4; communication of James Buchanan with, relative to the Missouri Compromise, 69; envoy of the Confederacy to Great Britain and France, capture of, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208, 213-217, *passim* (*see also* "Trent Affair"); unexpired term of, in the U. S. Senate; filled by R. K. Cutler, 423.

Small pox, breaks out in South Carolina, 167; in Jefferson City, Mo., 534.

Smith, Rev. —, 206, 257, 285, 318, 394.

Smith, Adam, *Wealth of Nations*, xiv, 10.

Smith, Alfred T., instructor at West Point, 402.

Smith, C. De Witt, 303, 319, 337, 362, 383, 391, 429.

Smith, Caleb B., secretary of the Interior, confirmation of, 176; opposes arming of negroes in the South, 203; opposition to, 228; rumor of probable indictment of, for bribery, 234; opinion of, on the parole of prisoners, 237; candidate for appointment to the Supreme Court, 244; libel on, 247; and the Anson claim, 257; John P. Usher, successor of, 341.

Smith, Charles, of Louisiana, chosen to fill J. P. Benjamin's short term in the U. S. Senate, 423.

Smith, Edward D., of New York City, U. S. district attorney, 293 and note 23.

Smith, George H., juror, denounced by Bates, 21.

Smith, Green Clay, congressman from Kentucky, 333.

Smith, Hugh, American consul in Dundee, Scotland, reports information on the "Trent Affair," 213 and note 38.

Smith, Mary, maid servant of Bates, 44, 46.

Smith, O. B., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Smith, Solomon F., Missouri delegate to the Constitutional Union Convention (1860), 126 and note 1; Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Smith, Sydney, critic of Americans, 160.

Smith, Truman, of Connecticut, praises Bates, 114, 221-222.

Smith, William F., Union general, 364.

Smith, Zenas, seeks Bates' influence, 468.

Smithsonian Institution, 255.

Smizer, George, reports to Bates that he saw his son, Fleming, in the Confederate army, 319.

Snakes, 31.

Snead, Edward, judge in Norfolk, Va., 378, 400; complains of arbitrary military orders at Norfolk, 378, 386 (*see also* Norfolk, Va.)

Snethen, W. G., editor of the *Baltimore Patriot*, letter to Bates from, 90.

Sons of Liberty, secret society in the Northwest which opposed the war, 417, 422, 467.

Soule, Joshua, Methodist minister, 448.

Soule, Pierre, 3, note 2.

Sounds, photographing of, commented upon by Bates, 29.

South, the, economic conditions in, compared with those of the North, 101. *See* Confederacy.

South (Richmond), the, Roger A. Pryor, editor of, 56 and note 36; article in, on foreigners as abolitionists, 86.

South Atlantic Fleet, 258 and note 39.

South Carolina, offer of, to send military aid to Virginia to keep order on the day of the execution of John Brown and his companions, 65; efforts of Governor James H. Adams in, to intrench the institution of slavery in, 69-70; the secession movement in, 69-70, 72, 73, 102 and note 87, 109-110, 156 and note 77, 167, 168, 431; political sentiment in, (1860), 97; proposition by, for a con-

vention of slave-holding states (1860), 102 and note 89; resolutions of, following the John Brown raid, 102, note 89; attitude of other states toward same, 109-110; correspondence of C. F. Vanderford with John A. Inglis concerning public opinion in, (1860), 156; denounced by Bates, 162, 163, 168; tendered a Maryland regiment, 163; small pox breaks out in, 167; Constitutional Convention of 1790 in, 168; and the incidents at Fort Sumter, 177-181, *passim*; Lincoln sends messenger to Governor Pickens of, 181; Sherman in, 217; military government proposed for islands along the coast of, 250; probability of Burnside's being sent to, 279; conflict of authority between Hunter and Foster in, 282; rumor of the burning of the John C. Calhoun home in, held to be false, 446; Senator Sumner's bill to confirm land titles to freedmen settled upon the Sea Islands in, 527.

South Carolina Historical Society, 168.

Southern commercial conventions, 19 and notes 65, 66, and 67, 20, note 70.

*Southern Patriot*, the, 140, note 80.

Southern ports, closure of, held to be important, 182.

*Southern Quarterly Review*, 19, note 65.

Southerners, views of, on slavery during the Van Buren administration, 143; the Manifesto of a caucus of, in Congress (Dec. 13, 1860), 169; characteristics of, 183.

Southwest Branch Railroad, in Missouri, cut by Confederates, 415 and note 2.

Spain, war between England and, following the abuse of the English Captain Jenkins, 26-27; minister of, to the U. S., 205, 374, 425, 438; relations with Mexico, 235; war between Peru and, 437.

Spaulding, E. Wilder, editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Spaulding, Elbridge, Buffalo lawyer, 175 and note 20.

Speakership of the House of Representatives, the controversy over the, (1859-1860), 78 and note 38, 91; election of Pennington of New Jersey as, 104, 105.

Special agents of the United States, to Canada, 182.

Speech, freedom of, demanded, 312.

Speed, James, Bates' successor as attorney-general, 482 and note 27, 483; on the power of the military to try and execute Lincoln's assassins, 498-503; counsel in cases on the legality of military commissions as courts, 546.

Speke, John H., British colonial soldier, discovery of the source of the Nile by, 295.

Spencer, Mr. —, 527.

Spies, capture of, 285.

Spotsylvania Court House, battle of, 366 and note 40.

Sprague, Peleg, judge of the U. S. district court in Massachusetts, 497 and note 10, 498.

Sprague, William, U. S. senator, wedding of, 314.

Spratt, L. W., of South Carolina, reopening of the slave trade urged by, 19, note 66. *Springfield (Mass.) Republican*, the, 37, 63.

Sprole, Henry W., of Newburgh, N. Y., 304.

Sprole, Rev. William T., of Newburgh, N. Y., coaches Bates' son for West Point, 245, 246, 260, 304.

"Squatter sovereignty," 28-29, 45, 52, 74-75, 79, 81, 110, 154.

Stanbery, Henry, counsel in cases on the legality of military commissions as courts, 546 and note 80.

Stanley, Edward G. G. S. *See* Derby, Lord. Stanley, Edward, suggested for attorney-general (1860), 170 and note 27.

Stanton, Edwin M., xiii, 250, 258, 346, 381, 388, 400, 429, 470, 483; attorney-general in Buchanan's Cabinet, assists Bates in taking over official duties, 177; succeeds Cameron as secretary of War, 226; favorable comment on, 228; Bates' advice to, concerning the investigation of General Stone's conduct, 229; health of, 231, 466; suggests brigadier-generalship and command of the Mississippi expedition for Francis P. Blair, Jr., 232; opinion of, on the parole of prisoners, 237; reports on the army, 239; opinion of, on McClellan, 239; all commanding generals required to make reports to, 239; instructions to McClellan, 249; on the proposed military government for islands along the South Carolina coast, 250; goes to the seat of war, 255, 256; agrees with Bates on the dangers involved in the blockade question, 266; favors the West Virginia bill, 271; called on by Bates, in connection with conscription, 280; attitude of, toward Bates, 280; absent from Cabinet meeting, 284; rumor of the removal of, 290; denounced by Bates, 291, 343, 381, 391, 398, 491; by Blair, 291, 504; turns to abolition, 292; seeks to commit Lincoln out of Cabinet meetings, 292-293; order of, concerning churches, 351; revokes confiscation orders, 376, 377; objects to arbitrary military orders, 386-387; on the case of seizure of plantations, 411; and the rebuilding of levees in Mississippi and Louisiana, 522; refuses aid to Governor Brownlow of Tennessee for compelling attendance of a quorum of the Legislature, 568-567.

Stanton, Logan, calls on Bates, 540.

Staples, Mr. —, delegate to the Republican Convention (1860), 124, 126.

*Star of the West*, steamer, fired upon by South Carolina troops, 179, note 44, 181, note 50; claims arising from the loss of, 262.

Stark, John, Revolutionary War general, buckles of, given to Bates, 353.

State Department, order of, for the arrest of all persons engaged in running the blockade, 462.

*State of Maine*, the, John A. Poor, editor of, 132, note 26.

States, Bates' opinion concerning territories and, 77. *See* Territories; Bates, Edward.

*States (Washington)*, the. *See* next entry.

*States and Union (Washington)*, the, reference to, 43; edited by Roger A. Pryor, 56 and note 38; praises Hon. James A. Pearce, U. S. senator from Maryland, 61; Douglas' organ, 61, 86.

States' rights, 42, 43, 318. *See also* Secession.

Statistics. *See* Naval statistics.

Steamboats, on the Hudson River, 402.

Stedman, Edmund C., pardon clerk in the Department of Justice, 241 and note 27, 260, 247, 337, 338.

Steedman, Gen. ——, report of, on the Freedmen's Bureau, 557.

Steele, Robert W., first governor of Jefferson Territory, later Colorado Territory, 82 and note 54.

Stephens, Alexander H., of Georgia, views of, with respect to the repeal of the laws against the slave trade, 40 and note 73.

Stepnay, Charles, agent for Bates, 121.

Sternbach, Mauritz, juror denounced by Bates, 21.

Stevens, Aaron D., Free-State fighter in Kansas and member of John Brown's forces, 58 and note 44.

Stevens, George L., article in the *National Intelligencer* by, on the Mexican question, 31.

Stevens, Thaddeus, of Pennsylvania, 273 and note 87, 380, 522, 523, 526, 549, 552, 554; bill of, to disfranchise seceded states, 362; criticized by Bates, 362, 511–512, 523, 528–529; reconstruction speech by, 511; holds the Constitution to be suspended during war, 512, 523; resolution by, to repeal the test oath, 538; and the question of admission of Tennessee delegates to the House of Representatives, 564.

Stevenson, Elizabeth Taney, daughter of Chief Justice Taney, 425.

Stevenson, John D., of Missouri, as a possible candidate for appointment to the United States Senate, 212 and note 26.

Steward, Robert M., governor of Missouri, 67 and note 80, 104; poem by D. Dun Brown addressed to, in remonstrance to refusal by, to appoint a day for Thanks-

giving, 67; Thanksgiving Day set aside by, 76; action on the "Free Negro Bill" not taken by, 93; refuses to lay South Carolina's invitation before the General Assembly, 110; orders of, to protect the frontier against James Montgomery, 159.

Stewart, James A., Maryland lawyer, 103 and note 99.

Stimson, ——, New York pastor, 399.

Stock, Leo F., editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Stoddard School, St. Louis, 504, 520.

Stoeckl, Edward de, E. E. and M. P. of Russia, 205, 345.

Stokes, William B., congressman from Tennessee, blames Democrats for the failure of the House to choose a speaker (1859–1860), 91 and note 21.

Stone, Charles P., Union officer, in early maneuvers along the Potomac, 198 and note 19; concerning the withdrawal of the command of, 199, 229, 245, 251.

Stowell, Baron, on international law, 202.

Strasburg, Va., recaptured by Jackson, 260.

Streeter, Judge, 283.

Stringham, Silas H., 177 and note 39, 178, 346; capture of Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark by, 200 and note 35, 231, note 64.

Strong, George P., St. Louis lawyer, in the Radical Missouri State Convention, 440 and note 14, 442, 458, 472, 584, 585.

Strother, David H., Virginian artist, 303.

Stuart, Alexander H. H., of Virginia, 10.

Stuart, Chapman J., daughter of, held prisoner, 403.

Stuart, James E. P., Confederate general, 10 and note 20, 63; arrest of a spy in the service of, 285; death of, 367 and note 42.

Sturgis, Samuel D., head of the defense of Washington, upholds McClellan, 260.

Suez Canal, 282.

Suffolk, Va., Union plan of attack on, 236.

Suffrage, 545, 546; right of, offered under the Radical Missouri Constitution (1865), 495, 536, 609, 610. *See also* Negro suffrage.

Sulpicius, Publius, a Roman, 304.

*Summer on the Borders of the Caribbean Sea*, A, Harris, 295.

Sumner, Charles, of Massachusetts, 88 and note 9, 371, 554; information on the "Trent Affair," 214; of a Senate committee requesting the resignation of Seward, 269, 270; talks to Bates about letters of marque, 284; rumor of the replacement of Seward by, 290; theory of, that the revolted states should be treated as conquered territory, 309; resolutions of, concerning slavery, 330, 335; resolution of, concerning admittance of negroes to street cars, 331; bill of, to confirm land titles to freedmen settled upon the Sea Islands in South Carolina, 527; denounced by Bates, 528–529.

Sumner, Edwin V., Union officer, reinforces McClellan's army near Richmond, 261; candidate for successor to Curtis in the Department of the Missouri, 279, 458.

Sumter. *See* Fort Sumter.

Supplies, for Missouri troops, 219.

Supreme Court of Missouri. *See under Missouri.*

Supreme Court of the United States, the, James Buchanan's opinion of, 68; decision of, in the Dred Scott case, 112-118; James S. Green promised a justiceship on, by Buchanan, 156-157; decision of, in prize cases, 231, note 59; decision of, in the case concerning New York's attempt to tax U. S. stocks, 239 and note 21; filling of vacancies in, 244; criticized by Bates, 281, 356, 357; retirement of judges of, proposed, 322; bill to allow appeal from the commissioner of Internal Revenue to, 338, 344; adjournment of, 354; decision of, on the case of *Fossat v. the United States*, 354, 356; revenue cases in, 357-358; bill to allow resignation of justices of, on adequate pension, favored by Bates, 358; Bates is told that Lincoln would like to appoint him as chief justice of, 427-428; clipping on members of, (1865), 443; Radical plan to elect judges of, 444; Chase as chief justice of, 487 (*see also* Chase, Salmon P.); Judge James G. Moody seeks appointment to, 537-538; cases before, on the legality of military commissions, as courts, 546, 547; House bill reducing the number of justices on, 553 and note 6.

Swayne, Noah H., justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 244, 281, 282, 340, 546. Sweden, minister of, to the United States, 205, 255, 345.

Sweeney, Thomas W., of the house of Morris L. Hallowell & Co., Philadelphia, meets Bates, 82.

Swett, Leonard, of Illinois, participation of, in the New Almaden Mine venture, 338, 339.

Switzler, William F., editor of the *Missouri Statesman*, 117 and note 57; delegate to the Constitutional Union Convention, 126; criticized by Bates, 132-133, 137, 430, 440.

**T**

Talbot, Theodore, report of, on his mission to Charleston (1861), 182 and note 57.

Tallaferro, R. W., of Louisiana, 375.

Taney, Roger B., chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, viii, 79, 204, 223, 243, 281, 354, 355, 358; presents Bates with a photograph, 400; death of, 418; character of, 418; decision of, in the Dred Scott case, 418; funeral of, 419; daughter of, 425.

Tariff, 1, 8, 89, 101, 106.

Tassara. *See* Garcia y Tassara, Gabriel.

Tatham, Benjamin, solicits Bates' consideration in favor of contraband negroes, 267.

Tatnal, Josiah, Jr., 287.

Tatum, John W., of Wilmington, Delaware, 428.

Taussig, William, of Missouri, 275 and note 5.

Taxation of United States stocks held to be illegal, 239 and note 21.

Taylor, Judge —, 245.

Taylor, Daniel G., mayor of St. Louis, 275 and note 3; goes to Washington in behalf of Missouri railroad interests, 543.

Taylor, Jeremy, 358, 359, 360.

Taylor, Miles, congressman from Louisiana, 117 and note 55.

Taylor, Moses, of New York, 421 and note 41.

Taylor, Samuel F., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Taylor, William A., of Missouri, banishment of, 285.

Taylor, William H., of Nebraska City, 283.

Taylor, Zachary, 94.

Telegraph, 522.

Temple, Henry J. *See* Palmerston, Lord.

Tennessee, political sentiment in, (1859), 41-42; the proposed "Free Negro Bill" of, 92; Unionist sentiment in, 97, 258; attitude toward Bates as candidate for nomination for the presidency, 117, 118; secession speech by Blanton Duncan in, 173; assumption of the aggressive by Union troops in, urged, 228; military maneuvers in, 235, 236; Union successes in, 318; defeat of Hood by Thomas in, 431 and note 95; emancipation declared by a convention in, 440; attempt of Maj. Gen. George H. Thomas to suppress guerrillas in, 478; resolution passed by the Senate of, against the pardon of Jefferson Davis and others, 516; question of admission of delegates from, to the House of Representatives, 523, 525 and note 8, 526, 564; status of, in the Union, 549; Federal aid to Governor Brownlow for compelling attendance of a quorum of the legislature of, refused, 566-567.

*Tennessee Whig*, the, William G. Brownlow, editor of, 566, note 59.

Territorial expansion of the United States, 3-7, 18, 92-93, 123 and note 85, 152, 161, 190-193. *See also* Cuba.

Territorial Legislatures, powers of, in dealing with slavery. *See* entries under Territories.

Territories, the, the question of slavery in, 17, 27-29, 54, 68, 75, 76, 79-80, 88-89, 92, 94 and note 37, 98, 105, 108,

111-113, 117, 123 and note 85, 124, 125, 129, 149 and note 35; government of, 25; committee on, 28, 85; Bates' opinion concerning states and, 77; pamphlet by Reverdy Johnson on popular sovereignty in, criticized by Bates, 79 and note 43; bill in the Senate for establishment of, in the South, 539. *See also* Douglas, Stephen A.; Henderson, John B.; Slavery; "Squatter sovereignty;" Sumner, Charles.

Territory of Colorado, creation of the, as Jefferson Territory, 81, 82 and note 54.

Territory of Jefferson, creation of the, 81, 82 and note 54.

Territory of Kansas, creation of Jefferson Territory out of the, 81. *See also* Colorado Territory.

Territory of Montana, John M. Vaughan's probable destination, 353; concerning negro suffrage in the, 353.

Territory of Utah, government of the, 5 and note 7; proposal that Congress intervene to suppress polygamy in, 25.

Terry, Alfred H., Union general, 503 and note 18.

Terry, David S., chief justice of California, David C. Broderick challenged to a duel and killed by, 49 and note 8.

Tertullian, *De Corne Christi*, reference to, 17 and note 60.

Texas, admission of, 27; election of Samuel Houston as governor of, 42; question of the reopening of the slave trade raised in, 42, 73; Mexican bandit raid into, 64; Unionist sentiment in, 97; sends delegates to the Republican National Convention (1860), 128; concerning colonization of negroes in, 337. *See also* Houston, Samuel.

Thanksgiving Day, 160, 521.

Thatcher, H., son-in-law of Bates' sister, 521.

Thiers, M. J. L. Adolphe, *History of the French Revolution*, xiv-xv, 448 and note 66, 449, 451, 456, 459, 470, 478, 487.

Thirty Million Dollar bill, 4, 7, 28.

Thomas, George H., Union general, 318 and note 67, 403 and note 64; defeat of Hood's army by, 431; praised, 478; calls on Bates, 554; telegram from Grant to, 566.

Thomas, Mrs. George H., 403.

Thomas, J. W., of Louisiana, 375.

Thomas, James S., mayor of St. Louis, 416.

Thomas, John Hanson, of Baltimore, 250, 404.

Thomas, Lorenzo, adjutant-general, 196 and note 9; recommends removal of Frémont, 198; reports Porter's success at Vicksburg, 288; turns to abolition, 292.

Thomas, Thomas E., Presbyterian minister, 558 and note 27.

Thompson, George, British abolitionist, 355.

Thompson, Jacob, Confederate agent in Canada, 252 and note 9, 400; reward offered for the arrest of, 477 and note 98; charge against, 477, 570.

Thompson, Pishey, London correspondent of the *National Intelligencer*, 52.

Thomson, James, *The Seasons*, xv, 450 and note 71.

Thornton, Joseph W., murderer of Joseph Charless, prominent St. Louis citizen, 21; trial of, 46, 47; execution of, 56.

Thorpe, Sir Robert, lord chancellor of England, 496, 497.

Tice, —, supt. of Public Schools in St. Louis, 100.

Tidball, John C., instructor at West Point, 402.

Tiger, American ship, the case of, seized in 1808 by the British, 208-209.

Tobacco, tax on, to pay the public debt, favored, 409.

Tod, David, nominated to succeed Chase as secretary of the Treasury, but declines, 381.

Todd, —, relative of Mrs. Lincoln, interviews Bates, 156.

Todd, Albert, St. Louis lawyer, Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; calls on Bates, 530 and note 7.

Token, the, Samuel G. Goodrich, editor of, 83, note 68.

Toleration. *See* Religious toleration.

Toombs, Robert, U. S. senator from Georgia, opinion of, with respect to the acquisition of Cuba by the U. S., 4 and note 3.

Topeka, Kansas, John Brown's conspiracy at, 61.

Torrey, Freya, editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Totten, Joseph G., opinion of, on evacuation of Fort Sumter, 177 and note 36.

Toucey, Isaac, of Connecticut, 253 and note 11.

Tower, —, professor in St. Louis schools, 100.

Tower, Zealous B., superintendent of the Military Academy, 402.

Townshend, Johanna, finances of, handled by Bates, 158.

Tragedy of Errors, A, Putnam, xiv, 327 and note 30.

Trainer, James, 316.

Transportation, Bates' interest in the development of, xii, 6; on the Great Lakes, 301; conveniences in, 402; congestion in facilities of, between the East and West, 430. *See* Canals; Railroads; Rivers.

Treason, early threads of, 140, 141, 142, 143; McClellan accused of, 253, 423; first convictions for, 283; in the Northwest, 417, 422; Davis and Breckinridge indicted for, 483; Bates quotes Harrington's *Epigrams* on, 485 and note 39; "military" and "legal," 490; definition of,

499; Governor Fairchild of Wisconsin advocates hanging Jefferson Davis for, 532. *See also* Davis, Jefferson.

Treasury, the, of the United States, C. D. Drake is considered for appointment in, 276 and note 15, 287; all requisitions in, paid, 292; Bates disapproves of many things done in, 350; the question as to whether the 10.30 notes were to be received by, in payment of duty, 410; the agent of, controls seized plantations, 410, 411.

Treasury Building, construction of the west wing of, 182.

Treat, Samuel, St. Louis lawyer, 460 and note 16, 462, 463.

Treaties, the question of the propriety of, with foreign governments, concerning the colonization of free negroes, 262-264; between the United States and New Granada, 437 and note 4, 438. *See* McLane-Ocampo Treaty.

"Trent Affair," the xiii, 69, note 89, 96, note 50, 201 and note 46, 202, 205, 206, 213-217, *passim*. *See also* Mason, James M.; Slidell, John.

Trescot, William H., of South Carolina, 252 and note 10.

Trinity Church, Washington, D. C., 66.

Trist, Nicholas P., 162, note 5; letters of James Madison to, 162 and notes 3 and 4.

Trollope, Anthony, *North America*, 425.

Tropics of America, colonization of free negroes in. *See under* Negroes.

Trowbridge, —, implicated by the Lamar letters captured on the *Ceres*, 325.

*True Democrat* (Joliet, Ill.), the, on Bates' views on slavery, 71.

Truffles, 370, 431.

Trumbull, —, resolution offered by, against the pardon of Jefferson Davis and others, passed by the Tennessee Senate, 516.

Trumbull, Lyman, U. S. senator from Illinois, 158 and note 85; of a Senate committee requesting the resignation of Seward, 269, 270; as chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee, 335; denounced, 527; bill by, to enlarge powers of the Freedmen's Bureau, 540-542, 543, 547, 551, 552, 553, 566.

Tuck, Amos, of New Hampshire, 107 and note 17.

Tucker, Beverley, Confederate, reward offered for the arrest of, 477 and note 98; charge against, 477.

Tull, —, recommended for marshal in North Carolina, 337.

Turner, George, chief justice, Nevada Territory, 310.

Turner, Henry S., Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Turnhalle, the, of the St. Louis Turnverein, 447 and note 56, 454.

Turrets. *See under* Eads, James B.

Tutt, John A. S., judge of the Missouri Circuit Court, 485 and note 42, 578.

Tybee Island, evacuation of, by Confederates, 207.

U

Underwood, John C., decision of, on confiscation of land, 316; Bates meets, 378; judge of the Eastern District of Virginia, 287 and note 77.

Unemployment, 86.

Union, the, Missouri newspaper, obituary notice of Governor Gamble in, 328.

Union Commission. *See* American Union Commission.

Union forces, the, defeats of, 194, 197, 260, 280, note 69, 361, 383-384, 391; successes of, 200 and notes 30, 31, 33 and 35, 204 and note 68, 207, 208, note 97, 231-233, 235, 242, 246, 247, 248, 254-255, 256, 257, 258, 260, 288-289, 293-294, 300, 318, 412, 413, 418, 420, 446 and note 51, 467, 469, 472; effect of early victories of, on United States credit, 201; criticized, 218, 219, 220, 223-226, 239, 261, 277 (*see also* Bates, Edward); cooperation in, in assuming the aggressive urged, 228; objection to congressional interference in the command of, 229; movements of, in Virginia, 242-243, 244; condition of, 243; rumor of dissension between the army and the navy, 257-258; the Comte de Paris, Duc de Chartres, and the Prince of Joinville in, 259; hard fighting by, 261, 294, 309, 319, 363-364, 366; lack of discipline in, 280, 282, 283; efforts of General Thomas to enlist negroes in, 292; negroes in, 331, 361, 365, note 32, 367, 371, 372, 393, 395; communications and supplies of, in Virginia, 372; numbers called for, 390; need for strength of, along the North Carolina coast, 414, 415. *See also* Battles; Navy Department; War Department; names of Union generals.

Union League, speeches of Henry T. Blow and S. H. Boyd at a meeting of the, 321; efforts of the, to secure dismissal of Bates, Blair, Halleck, and Schofield, 347.

Union Pacific Railroad, 357. *See also* Pacific Railroad; Railroads.

Unionists, in the South, 258; split among the, of Missouri, 349.

United States, and the "Trent Affair," 69, note 89, 96, note 50, 201 and note 46, 202, 205, 206, 213-217, *passim* (*see also* Mason, James M.; Slidell, John); the McLane-Ocampo Treaty between Mexico and, 98 and note 70, 99 and notes 72 and 74, 192 and note 97; division of power among various branches of the government of, 115-116; minister of Great Britain to, 148, 205, 264, 266; relations with Mexico, 188-194, 235; with Great Britain, 190-193 (*see also* the "Trent Affair"); with France, 190-193, 296;

credit of, 201; minister of France to, 205, 215, 266, 311-312; minister of Prussia to, 205, 206, 216-217, 236, 368; minister of Sweden to, 205, 255, 345; minister of Spain to, 205, 374, 425, 438; minister of Russia to, 205, 345; minister of Italy to, 206; minister resident of Bremen in, 217, 345 and note 14, 379-380; New York attempts to tax stocks of, 239 and note 21; minister of Austria to, 255; Missouri requests \$3,000,000 from, to support the militia, 278; the state of foreign relations of, (Feb., 1863), 282; Russia as a necessary ally of, in case of war with England, 285; history of the flag of, 334; minister of Mexico to, 346, 425; foreign policy of, 380; minister of Chile to, 425; Guizot's description of the nature of, 432; treaty of 1846 between New Granada and, 437 and note 4, 438; Johnson's proclamation that laws of, are in force in Virginia, 480; foreign interventions of, demanded by Radicals, 492, 493; government of, compared to that of European countries, 575-576; Bates on the Constitution and government of, 601, 605. *See also* House of Representatives; Senate; Supreme Court.

United States *v.* Andres Castillero, the case of the, 282 and note 49, 339, note 66.

United States ministers, to China, 116 and note 48; to Mexico, 189, 190, note 91; to France, 215 and note 46; to Russia, 226, 285; to Bolivia, 288 and note 85.

University of Pennsylvania, xv.

Usher, John P., of Indiana, 99 and note 77, 100; secretary of the Interior, 341, 353, 374, 385, 387, 388, 389, 425, 429.

Utah, Territory of, government of, 5 and note 7; proposal that Congress intervene to suppress polygamy in, 25.

V

Vallandigham, Clement L., criticism of, by Bates, 91 and note 26; correspondence of, with Horatio King, 96 and note 54; of the Sons of Liberty, 469.

Vallé, Blanche, of Missouri, marriage of, 443.

Van Alen, James H., of New York, 97, 107, 247, 253; discusses military matters with Bates, 202; made brigadier-general, 245; reports that Jefferson Davis went to Yorktown and advised evacuation, 254; reports that many favor McClellan for head of the army, 270; Bates gives Robert A. Gray, a refugee, a letter to, 420.

Van Buren, Martin, 125; the slavery question during the administration of, 142-143.

Vance, Zebulon B., of North Carolina, proposes peace, 373.

Vanderford, Charles F., of St. Louis, correspondence of, with John A. Inglis, of South Carolina, on public opinion in South Carolina (1860), 156.

*Vanity of Human Wishes, The*, Johnson, xv, 406 and note 72a.

Vastine, —, elected as assistant circuit attorney in Missouri (1860), 155.

Vaughan, George, son of Richard C. Vaughan, 460.

Vaughan, John M., clerk in the Attorney-General's office under Bates, 76, note 25, 283, 285, 303, 305; presents Bates with silver buckles once owned by Gen. John Stark, 353; resigns position to go west, 353, 361, 511; visits Bates, 470.

Vaughan, Richard C., of Lexington, Mo., friend of Bates, 76 and note 25, 77, 137, 460, 513; repays a loan, 285; son of, a clerk in the Attorney-General's office, 283 and note 59; delegate to the Missouri Conservative Union Convention (1866), 562; recommended by Bates to President Johnson, 564.

Venable, Andrew, 46, 47.

Venetia, Austria's claim to, 150.

Venezuela, United States' treaty guarantee to, 437, 438.

Venice, Bates refers to, 316.

Vermont, character of the state of, 423.

Vicksburg, Miss., Southern Commercial Convention held at, 19 and notes 66 and 67; anti-slave trade meeting held at, 20; Union attack on, and capture of, 283, 288, 289 and note 91, 294, 296, 300, 467.

Victor Emmanuel I of Italy, 150, 151.

Vineyards, statistics on, in the United States, 564.

Virginia, birthplace of Edward Bates, xi; political sentiment in, (1859), 41; criticism of, by Bates, 61-62, 65-66; Jefferson's *Notes* on, 64, 273-274; indictment against S. Danenburg secured in, for his upholding the actions of John Brown, 65; attempts to intrench the institution of slavery in, 70; as a frontier slave state, 70; John B. Floyd, governor of, 73 and note 11; James M. Mason, advocate of secession by, 96 and note 50; Unionist sentiment in, 97; attitude of, toward South Carolina's invitation to meet in convention, 110; in the Democratic Convention (1860), 124; sends delegates to the Republican National Convention (1860), 128; Breckinridge Democratic meet in, 140; votes of, in the presidential campaign (1860), 161; conditions in, at the outbreak of the Civil War, 185, 186; Seward's order concerning slaves and others bound to service in, who escaped to the District of Columbia, 209-211; McClellan's plans for campaigns in, 249, 254-255 (*see also* McClellan, George B.); effect of Porter's

success at Vicksburg on Hooker's campaign in, 280 and note 92; Constitutional Convention in, 334-335; Radicals in, 335; railroad communication destroyed in, 366-367; defeat of Confederates in, expected (1864), 372 (*see also* Battles); unlawful conduct of the military in, 378 (*see also* Confiscation; Norfolk, Virginia); victory by Grant in, essential to Union success, 392; Johnson's proclamation that laws of the United States are in force in, 480; martial law in, 503; and the creation of West Virginia, 508-509, 525.

*Virginia*, the, Confederate ironclad, formerly the *Merrimac*, 259, note 42.

Virginians, flee from conscription, 426.

Volcanoes, 517.

Von Phul, Henry, old settler in Missouri, 120.

Von Phul, Mrs. Henry, early settler in Missouri, 120.

Von Vincke, —, High President of the "Province of Westphalia," 332 and note 23.

Voulaire, —, elected as circuit attorney in Missouri (1860), 155.

W

Wade, Benjamin F., U. S. senator from Ohio, ix, 252, 253, 273, 552; opinion of, on the matter of colonizing free negroes in Central America, 40 and note 77; on a subcommittee of Congress, 365; manifesto of H. Winter Davis and, against Lincoln, 396 and note 23; supports Lincoln, 412; denounced by Bates, 528-529.

Wadsworth, James S., Union general, 346.

Wager, Mrs. —, 426.

Walbridge, Miss —, principal of the Stoddard School, St. Louis, 504.

Walker, Leroy P., secession leader, implication of, in the assassination of Lincoln, 570 and note 69.

Walker, R. J., ex-governor of Kansas, testimony of, concerning frauds in the Kansas government, 122 and note 82, 123; advocates the acquisition of Cuba by the U. S., 123.

Walker, Samuel P., 396.

Walker, William, filibusterer, 48 and notes 4 and 5, 232.

Wallace, Lew, Union general, confiscation orders of, 376, 377, 379; defeated by Confederates, 384.

Wallace, Thomas B., Federal marshal of the Western District of Missouri, 303 and note 77; delegate to the National Union Convention, 373; delegate to the Missouri Conservative Union Convention (1866), 562; recommended by Bates to President Johnson, 564.

Walpole, Sir Robert, overthrow of, 27.

Walton, Mrs. Emely, 480.

Walton, Mary, of St. Charles, Mo., Bates' grandniece, 486.

Walton, Robert, makes payment to Bates, 537.

Waples, Rufus, U. S. district attorney in Louisiana, 382; removal of, 397.

War Department, criticized for having command of the floating force, 223; Bates disapproves of many things done in the, 350; confiscation orders of Gen. Wallace revoked through, 376, 377, 379; and the case of seized plantations, 410, 411.

War measures. *See under* Bates' name for those proposed by him.

War of Jenkin's Ear, 26-27.

Warner, Dr. —, 477.

Warre, —, attaché of Lord Lyons, 148.

Warren County, Missouri, votes for the Radical Constitution (1865), 486.

Washburn, Cadwallader C., commander of the District of West Tennessee, 385.

Washburne, Elihu B., congressman, 346.

Washington, D. C. *See* District of Columbia.

Washington, George, viii, 3, 478, 505; Farewell Address of, 57, 110 and note 33, 174.

Washington, H. A., ed., *Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, 60, note 54.

Washington Aqueduct, opening of the, 319.

Washington College, Pennsylvania, 35.

Washington Chronicle, the, John W. Forney, editor of, 203, note 59; D. R. Goodloe, staff member of, 336 and note 47; war news published in, 418; on Bates' resignation, 430.

Washington Independent, the, 251, note 2.

Washington Peace Convention (1861), 431.

Washington Star, the, on the arrest of a spy, 285.

Washington Territory, 287.

Washington Union, Charles Eames, editor of, 226, note 30.

Washington University, St. Louis, xvi, 21 and note 75, 26, 46, 158.

Washoe Agricultural, Mining and Mechanical Society, in Nevada, 365.

Water communication, to be cut off, as a war measure, 186, 187.

Water-Witch, U. S. steamer, fired upon by a vessel of Paraguay, 7, note 13, 25.

Watkins, Charles, friend of Bates, illness and death of, 46.

Watkins, Nathaniel W., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106 and note 15.

Watrous, Judge —, of Texas, 540.

Watson, Samuel S., of St. Charles, Mo., 509.

Watt, Rev. John, 48, 92.

Watt scandal, 341.

Waugh, Beverly, Methodist minister, 448.

Waugh *v.* Blumenthal, the case of, 152.

Wayne, James M., justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 205, 340, 341, 342, 354, 355, 358, 425, 546.

*Wealth of Nations*, Smith, xiv, 10.

Weather conditions, 14, 22, 26, 29, 30, 36, 66, 81, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 95, 104, 120, 121, 122, 133, 149, 151, 155, 176, 217, 219, 221, 227, 236, 244, 246, 249, 251, 255, 266, 267, 268, 275, 301, 302, 306, 307, 308, 319, 322, 329, 333, 336, 337, 338, 341, 353, 363, 371, 375, 378, 386, 390, 392, 397, 400, 405, 414, 417, 427, 429, 445, 446, 452, 460, 463, 464, 476, 506, 509, 513, 514, 522, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 530, 533, 534, 535, 537, 539, 540, 543, 551, 555, 562.

Weber, Max, Union general, at Harper's Ferry, 384.

Webster, Daniel, views of, on naturalization, 39 and note 67.

Weed, Thurlow, editor of the *Albany Evening Journal*, favors Bates or Seward as Republican candidate for the presidency (1860), 37; communicates with Seward from Paris, 216; denounces Radicals and the *New York Evening Post*, 377.

*Weekly Republic*, the, correspondence of Governor Gist of South Carolina and Governor Hicks of Maryland published in, 102; on proceedings of Louisiana Know-Nothings, 102; speech of Orris S. Ferry on slavery published in, 102; speech of F. P. Blair, Jr., published in, 102.

Weil, T. Eliot, editor's acknowledgment to, ix.

Weitzel, Godfrey, Union general, in possession of Richmond, 469.

Welch, Aikman, signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Welles, Gideon, secretary of the Navy, v, vii, xiii, 188, 252, 256, 257, 324, 325, 380, 385, 387, 388, 393, 429, 564; confirmation of, as secretary of the Navy, 176; praised by Bates, 227; rumor concerning replacement of, 228; opinion of, on the parole of prisoners, 237; party given by, 255, 359; joins a tour of inspection of Eastern Virginia, 258; opposes the West Virginia bill, 271; assists Bates in getting an appointment for Richard Bates in the navy, 321; opinion of, on trading with the Confederacy, 414.

Welling, James C., literary editor of the *National Intelligencer* and assistant clerk of the Court of Claims, 26, note 3, 393; reference to Bates' letters to, in regard to naturalized citizens, 26, 33; communications of Bates with, 27; opinion of, on the question of the liability of naturalized citizens to military service upon return to their native land, 39; opinion of, on the political situation (1859), 55; calls on Bates, 325-326; dines with Bates, 380; supports McClellan (1854), 408, 409; praised by Bates, 539.

Wells, J. Madison, 396; governor of Louisiana, letter from Sherman to, 478 and note 1.

Wendover, R. H., opposes the Radical Missouri Constitution (1865), 481.

Wentzville, Missouri, mail stopped at, 420.

Wesley, John, 448, 552.

Wessells, Henry W., Union officer, surrenders of Plymouth, N. C. by, 361.

West, the, Mr. Benjamin, editor of, 108.

West Point, Bates requests an appointment for a son to, 238; same secured, 245, 259-260; number of men at, 256; visited by Bates, 402, 403; instructors at, 402.

West Virginia, creation and admission of, 271, 288, 335, 511-512; same denounced by Bates, 508; Radicals in, 378; elections in, 508; repudiated by the Virginia Legislature, 525.

*Westliche Post* (St. Louis), the, 131, note 23, 397; opposes Lincoln, 404; article reprinted from, on Judge Moody's decision on a case growing out of the "Ousting Ordinance," 481; on Johnson's letter to Governor Sharkey, 504; denounces Missouri Conservatives, 510.

*Western Christian Advocate*, T. A. Morris, editor of the, 448 and note 65.

*Western Tablet*, the, James A. Mulligan, editor of, 250, note 90.

Wharton, Dr. Austin, Bates' brother-in-law, 504.

Wharton, Margaret M., sister of Edward Bates, xvi, 360, 486, 504, 515, 521.

Whelan, Dr. —, 258.

Wherry, Mrs. —, 99.

Whig Committee of New York, the, letter of Feb. 24, 1859 from Bates to, 1-9, 12, 15, 16, 18, 37-38.

Whig Party, the, in Missouri, 50, 70; union of, with Republicans, Know-Nothings, and Free Democrats of Missouri, in opposition to the National Democrats (1859), 72, 74, 106 (see also Jefferson City Opposition Convention); threatened split of, in Missouri, with the other Opposition parties, 80; nomination of Bates by, of Missouri, for the presidency (1860), 83; difficulty of the old line of, in becoming Democrats (1859), 86; criticized by Bates 104-105; Bates questions the support of Bell and Everett by, of Missouri, 135; Bates' influence with, 136; effect of the election of Lincoln on, 152; efforts to get the support of, for Lincoln (1864), 334; disruption of, in 1856, commented on, 390. See also "People's Party".

Whisky Insurrection, 505.

Whitaker, John S., of New Orleans, introduced to Bates, 396.

White House, admittance of negroes to the grounds of the, 395.

Whiting, William, Boston lawyer, advocates treating revolted states as conquered territory, 309.

Widdows, F., a national anthem by, urging preservation of the Union, 170.

Wiggins, Charles, 90.

Wild, Edward A., provost marshal at Norfolk, Va., confiscations by, disapproved of by Bates, 350, 358-359; abuses District Attorney Chandler at Norfolk, 379.

Wilder, Governor —, 92.

Wilderness, battle of the, 363-364.

Wilgus, Asa, death of, 467.

Wilgus, Mrs. Asa, death of, 33.

Wilkes, Capt. Charles, trial of, for insubordination, 362 and note 12. *See the "Trent Affair" for the capture of Mason and Slidell by.*

Wilkes, George, editor of the New York *Spirit of the Times*, letter of, charging Seward with supplying France with charts of Mexico, 312.

Wilkinson, —, U. S. senator, favors civil and social equality for negroes, 331 and note 20.

Willard, Ashbel P., governor of Indiana, brother-in-law of John E. Cook, fellow-conspirator with John Brown, 57, note 42, 59 and note 51.

Willard Hotel, Washington, D. C., 260, 308.

William, the Silent, Prince of Orange, 500.

Williams, —, son of Willis L. Williams, 114.

Williams, —, British mail agent on board the *Trent*, declares that the capture of Mason and Slidell was arranged by themselves, 213.

Williams, —, of Virginia, estate of, confiscated, 350, 358-359.

Williams, Judge —, 540.

Williams, J. B., in the Fossat case, 339, 340, 342 and note 88.

Williams, Joseph, judge of the U. S. District Court in Kansas, 94 and note 40.

Williams, R. K., judge of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, 311, 352.

Williams, Thomas, congressman from Pennsylvania, 538 and note 45.

Williams, Willis L., 114.

Williamsburg, Virginia, 255; report from, on McClellan's successes, 256.

Williamsport, General Banks driven across the Potomac at, 260.

Wills, —, in the Fossat case, 339, 340.

Wills, John W., nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Wilmington, North Carolina, as a port for blockade runners, 414, 415; captured by General Schofield, 446 and note 51.

Wilmington Blockading Squadron, 323.

Wilmot Proviso, 27, 143.

Wilson, Dr. B. F., visits with Bates, 122.

Wilson, Elizabeth T., requests a pass to go into Virginia, 416, 417.

Wilson, Henry, of Massachusetts, 88 and note 7, 273, 344, 346.

Wilson, Dr. J. W., 29, 46, 47, 93, 94.

Wilson, Kate, 30, 47.

Wilson, Robert, Missouri lawyer and legislator, and U. S. senator, 78 and note 35, 331 and note 20, 587; signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; as candidate for governor, 133; criticized by Bates, 133.

Wilson, Willis, of Virginia, 416.

Wilson & Keach, grocers of St. Louis, 563.

Winchester, Virginia, recaptured by Jackson, 260.

Wines, Enoch C., commentaries by, on laws of the Hebrews, xv, 568 and note 65; considered for the presidency of the St. Louis City University, 34, 35, 36; sermon by, 99.

Winnebago, the, iron gunboat, launching of, at Eads' Navy Yard, 300, 372.

Winsted Herald, the, E. C. Stedman, editor of, 241, note 27.

Wisconsin, University of, 87; votes Democratic (1862), 271 and note 86; anti-draft riots in, 280.

Wisconsin Territory, Mr. Floyd, secretary of the, 74.

Wise, Henry A., governor of Virginia, denunciation of the Buchanan administration by, 13; letter of, supporting John Letcher, candidate for governor of Virginia, 13; as candidate for nomination for the presidency (1860), 51; in the trial of John Brown and his fellow conspirators, 58, 59, 65; criticism of, by Bates, 62, 65-66; speech of, referred to, 151; urges Southerners to fight for their rights within the Union, 169; reference to, 210; taken to Norfolk, ill, before the battle of Roanoke Island, 231.

Wise, Capt. O. J., killed in the battle of Roanoke Island, 231.

Wolsey, Cardinal, viii, 291, 526.

Wood, Isaac H., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85.

Wood, William T., Missouri judge, 78 and note 36; Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174.

Woods, Lenny [?], 47.

Woods, Leonard, 514.

Woodson, Mrs. —, 480.

Woodson, Charles F., cousin of Edward Bates, xvi, 39, 50, note 11, 134, 486, 506, 513, 555, 562.

Woodson, Mrs. C. F., Julian Bates' mother-in-law, 48.

Woodson, Dick, cousin of Mr. Bates, 26, 47.  
 Woodson, E. S., 485.  
 Woodson, Eliza, 445, 521, 561.  
 Woodson, Ellen, wife of Richard Bates, xvi, 286; goes to Washington, 286, 287.  
 Woodson, George T., signer of the nomination of Bates for the presidency by Opposition members of the Missouri Legislature, 85; reference to, 284.  
 Woodson, George [T.], receives appointment in the Union army, 188; reference to 284; guest in the Bates home, 462.  
 Woodson, Jennie, cousin of Edward Bates, 30, 47.  
 Woodson, Julia, cousin of Edward Bates, 47, 521.  
 Woodson, Mary, 561.  
 Woodson, Nelly, cousin of Edward Bates, 30.  
 Woodson, R. G., cousin of Edward Bates, 50, 513, 527; Bates dissolves law practice with, 140; Richard Bates forms partnership with, 140.  
 Woodson, Sarah F. *See* Bates, Sarah Woodson.  
 Woodson, Virginia, mother of Edward Bates, xvi.  
 Wool, John E., in command of the Department of Virginia, 237.  
*Wool* case, the. *See* *Iasigi et al. v. the Collector*.  
 Worcester County Anti-Slavery Society, denounces Lincoln, 144.  
 Working, Mrs. Gertrude, editor's acknowledgment to, ix.  
*Works of British Poets, Including Translations from the Greek and Roman Authors*, xv.  
*Works of the English Poets*, Johnson, ed., 326 and note 21, 327.  
 Wright, John V., criticized by Bates, 91 and note 27.  
 Wright, Joseph, joins Confederate army, 244-245.  
 Wright, Joseph A., American minister to Prussia, reference to a letter from Lewis Cass to, relative to liability of naturalized citizens to military service upon return to their native land, 33.  
 Wright, Uriel, St. Louis lawyer, 20 and note 72; speech by, at the Jefferson City Opposition Convention, 106; speech of, 146; Citizens' Union candidate for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; Constitutional Union nominee for the Missouri convention on secession, 174; joins Confederate army, 244-245.  
 Wright & Shrive, law firm in St. Louis, 20.  
*Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, H. A. Washington, ed., 60, note 54.  
 Wylie, Andrew, judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, 334.  
 Wyondotte Constitution, Bates' opinion on the admission of Kansas under the, 114.

## Y

Yancey, William L., of Alabama, communication of James Buchanan with, relative to the Missouri Compromise, 68; secessionist, 70 and note 94, 135.  
 York River, 255, 259.  
 Yorktown, Virginia, McClellan lands at, to begin his "Peninsular Campaign," 248-249, 254-255.  
 Young, Edward, *Night Thoughts*, xv, 433 and note 98.  
 Young, J. P., juror denounced by Bates, 21.  
 Young Men's Republican Union of New York, invites Bates to attend a reception in honor of W. G. Brownlow, 258.  
 Yulee, David L., in a conspiracy to dissolve the Union, 243.